

THE  
TRUE WATCH  
AND  
Rule of LIFE.

OR,  
A Direction for the Examination  
of our Spirituall estate, and for the  
guiding of our whole course of Life ac-  
cording to the Word of GOD, whereby wee  
must be judged at the last Day.

*Shewing us in The Glasse of the Law, viz.*  
The X. **COMMANDEMENTS**,  
*our owne naturall miseries.*

AND  
*In the Glasse of the Gospell: viz.*  
The XII. **ARTICLES** of the CREED,  
the Examination of our Faith  
and Repentance.

*Whereunto are added,*

1. What strength we may receive from the holy  
**SACRAMENTS**, for our certaine assurance  
of Gods favour and eternall Salvation.
2. A brieft direction for our Preparation to the  
fruitfull receiving of the Lords Supper.

By **JOHN BRINSLEY.**

Deut. 30. 15. *Behold: I have set before you this  
day, life and good, death and evil.*

---

LONDON,  
Printed for *Humphrey Robinson.* 1648.



THE  
TRAVE WATCH  
AND  
Rule of Life.

O R,  
A Direction for the Examination  
of our spiritual estate, and for the  
governing of our whole course of Life, ac-  
cording to the Word of GOD, whereby we  
shall be judged at the last Day.  
Shewing in the Glass of the Law, viz.  
THE X. COMMANDMENTS,  
our true natural condition.

AND  
In the Glass of the Gospel: viz.  
The XII. Articles of the Creed,  
the Examination of our Faith,  
and Repentance.

Whereunto are added  
I. What strength we may receive from the new  
SACRAMENTS, for our carnal assistance  
to Gods favour and eternal Salvation.  
II. A briefe direction for our Preparation to the  
fruitfull receiving of the Lords Supper.  
By JOHN BROWN 1647.

Down 30. Behold: Thyself for before you  
day, life and Gods, death and evil.

LONDON  
Printed for Humphrey Robinson. 1648.



To the right Honorable,  
HENRY Earle of Hun-  
tingdon, Lord Hastings, Hun-  
gerford, Botreauz, Molines, and  
Moiles, my singular  
good Lord.



Have studied (Ri:  
Honourable) what  
way I might mani-  
fest my thankefull  
mind, for the ex-  
ceeding favours,  
wherewith J and mine are bound  
unto your House for ever. J find  
none more likely, than if I might  
adde somewhat (after the faithfull  
and happie travels of others) unto  
your present and immortall honour.  
Considering therefore, that the God  
of Heaven, hath set you in so high a  
place, not onely in his owne eye, but  
also in the view of your Countrey,  
to bee beholden of all as a marke,  
for the Salvation or Perdition of  
A 2 very

# The Epistle Dedicatory.

Iam. i. 25.

Iam. i. 23,  
25.

very many; and that little faults in  
your Honour must needs blemish  
you, as a vertuous life shall make  
you glorious: I have endeavoured  
for my part, to put into your hands  
a true Glasse and perfect Map. A  
glasse which will not flatter you in  
shewing your spots, because it is the  
Lords: A Map which will not  
deceive you, for the narrow way of  
life; because it is bounded by the  
Lord himselfe, trodden by our Sa-  
viour with all his holy Saints, which  
have gone before you: yet so small,  
as you may ever carry in your bo-  
some. My humble suit at the hands  
of the Lord, and your Honour, is  
this, that when you have tryed them  
to be such (where the superstitious  
Papists spend some houres daily in  
their blind Devotion) you would  
bind your selfe by a constant pur-  
pose of heart before the Lord to  
spend but one houre weekly besides  
other your holy exercises, in viewing  
your selfe in this Christall Glasse,  
desirous to cleanse your spots hereby  
and to consider your wayes according

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

to this Map, labouring so to direct  
 your steps. For, setting your selfe  
 with resolute purpose of heart to  
 walke herein all your dayes, you  
 have the Lords owne promise, that  
 hee will make you truly honourable  
 in the sight of Men, as ever was any  
 of your Progenitors: so as your very  
 enemies shall acknowledge it, and  
 be afraid of you. And that he will  
 moreover prolong your dayes, and  
 give you a guard of his glorious  
 Angels for your safety, to beare you  
 in their hands in the day-time; and  
 in the night season, when you are se-  
 cure, to pitch their tents about you.  
 Your Countrey shall be blessed that  
 ever God vouchsafed such a light  
 unto it. Where any point seemes  
 doubtfull, there make a marke;  
 walke in the rest, untill the Lord  
 cleere that unto you. As this shall  
 adde unto my joy: so for thousands  
 who now pray for the increase of this  
 honour, many times ten thousands  
 shall ever praise the God of Heaven  
 for you. Now is the time; all mens  
 eyes are upon you. Your Honour  
 A 3 know-

2 Cal. 119.

59.

Act. 11. 23.

1 King 11

12, 13.

Deut. 4. 6,

7, 8. & 28

10, 11, 12

13.

Pla. 19. 11

12. & 34. 7

1 King 10

8, 9.

Phil. 3. 15

1 Ioh. 1. 2,

3, 4.

The Epistle, &c.

Mat. 7. 14.  
Apoc. 21.  
26, 27. &  
12. 14, 15.  
Mat. 7. 10.  
Mat. 8. 36.  
Mat. 7. 13.  
Apoc. 10.  
5, 6.  
Luke 12.  
20, 21, 31.  
35, 36.  
2 Pet. 3. 7.  
13.  
Psa. 56. 12.  
& 50. 24.

knoweth the Proverbe well, Magi-  
stratus indicat citum. Strive for-  
ward cheerfully (most Noble Earle)  
in this narrow way of Life, accor-  
ding to the hopes now long concei-  
ved of you, following herein all the  
Monitions of the heavenly Ierusa-  
lem; and you shall live with them  
immortally: but if you shall turne to  
the broad way of all the world (which  
the Lord forbid) you perish with the  
world eternally. The Angels have  
sworne it Time shall be no more:  
but how soone, it is unknowne unto  
you. Take it now while it is called  
to day: pay your vower, and shine  
for evermore. Dan. 12. 13.

Your Honours for ever

most bounden

JOHN BRINSLEY.

*To the Christian Reader.*



Considering (Christian Reader) that in every place, all those who have found any sound comfort in the Gospel, are desirous to expresse the same in their conversations, by walking in thankfulness, as it becommeth the servants of Christ to adorne their profession thereby, and yet notwithstanding the greatest part doe much faile herein; I have thought it my bounden duty to afford unto them such helpe as God hath vouchsafed me in this behalf. For alas, it is too manifest, that too many, even of them, doe omit sundry and those most necessary duties: as by looking perhaps to some of the duties of the first Table, neglect the second; or to the second onely, omit the first, which is called the great Commandement. Or looking onely to the Law, are too short for the Gospel: or boasting of Faith, regard not works. Others lye in fearefull sins through ignorance hereof. And very many are observed daily to fall into grievous offences, to the dishonour of Christ, and dis-



*To the Reader.*

discredit of their profession: yea, to the  
griefe of the godly, offending the weak,  
hardning the ungodly; opening the  
mouthes of the Papists, and Atheists  
with all the prophane, to blaspheme  
that glorious Name whereby wee are  
called. And not onely so, but more al-  
so, to the wounding of their own Con-  
science, and giving advantage to Satan  
to accuse them before the Lord. San-  
dry also, of most upright hearts, and who  
have made good proceedings in god-  
linesse, are yet knowne to lye langu-  
ishing under the burthen of their sinnes,  
and feare of Gods displeasure, through  
want of knowledge how to find out  
their speciall offences, whereby their  
Consciences are disquieted, and God  
hand doth lye so heavily upon them.  
Many do live in continuall doubt whe-  
ther they be in the favour of God or no.  
Great multitudes in all places ordinari-  
ly do thrust themselves unreverently  
into the presence of the Lord, to the  
word sacraments, and all other exercises  
of the service of God, without any ex-  
amination, or preparation of their hearts  
before, to the provoking of the grie-  
vous wrath of the Lord thereby. Now  
for these and for all other, whose desire  
is to walke with God, and to be pleasing  
unto him, finding the true felicity that  
is in godlinesse, I have thought my self  
bound by the Communion of Saints,

## *To the Reader.*

to offer this my poore labour, which first was undertaken for my selfe and some private friends; the better to prevent all the former evils, & for the more easie obtaining the benefits following such a carefull watch. Herein I have used the help of sundry learned and godly Divines, following chiefly the directions of those two worthy servants of God, M. Greenham, and M. Perkins: whose writings were the first occasions of thinking hereof: the one requiring this examination necessarily unto true and sound Repentance, the other for the thorough curing of the wounded conscience. And hence also I have been more encouraged to make this publike, not upon any vaine or by-respect, but by some gracious experience, which I have knowne of the profit hereof in both accordingly: especially in restoring some of no meane note, from much trouble and horror of conscience, to exceeding joy, and strong assurance, when all other means have failed. Neither can this seeme strange to any considering it aright: for what is it that brings that peace and joy of Conscience passing all understanding to a Christian soule, but an assured testimony of our conscience, that through faith in Christ Iesus wee doe not lye in any one sin, so far as by wise searching wee are able to find it out, but hate and abhor even the

B very

■ Mr. Greenham in the comfort of an afflicted conscience page 135.

Mr. Perkins of the practise of Repentance. cap.

7.

To the Reader.

very least? and contrarily that since we  
believed in Christ we have begun, and  
so strive on forward to walke in every  
Commandement of God without re-  
prooffe; and that of true love to our  
Lord and Saviour. For to such a soule  
onely all the promises doe appertaine,  
as they are applyed through the whole  
Booke of God. In a word, I have been  
more emboldened, by observing daily  
how on the one side the godly Prea-  
chers upon every occasion; calling  
men to repentance, exhort all earnestly  
with the Prophet *Jeremy* to examine  
and try their wayes; and turne againe  
unto the Lord, if ever they will finde  
mercy with him. Which worke of  
examination hardly one of very many  
knoweth how to performe in any good  
measure, as may bring true comfort  
unto their soules. And on the other  
side, considering how many of our sim-  
ple seduced brethren, have bin drawn  
to a dislike of our Religion, and a like-  
ing of Popery, by this especially, be-  
cause ours (as they say) is a Religion  
of carnall liberty, theirs of holinesse; pur-  
full of divisions and uncertainty; theirs  
of perfect unity. That they also may  
see hereby, that ours indeed is a Reli-  
gion of perfect holinesse and unity, pre-  
scribed by the Lord himselte, whereas  
to so many of us as are truly called to  
the sound profession of it, doe strive in-  
stantly

*To the Reader.*

stantly to attaine day and night so wor-  
shipping the God of our fathers in spi-  
rit and truth, walking in the selfe same  
narrow way of eternall life : And that  
all their imagined holinesse is no-  
thing for the most part, but mere su-  
perstition in outward shewes of mens  
inventions : concerning which, God  
will aske them one day, Who hath re-  
quired them at their hands : altogether  
neglecting most of the duties of true  
piety, as those of the first Table : That  
so they perceiving how they have  
been deluded, may (at least some of  
them whom God hath ordained unto  
life) come out of the snare of the devill,  
and joyn themselves to us again, so to  
escape that torment which all that re-  
ceive the marke of the Beast, by any  
such submission to that Roman Anti-  
christ, must endure for ever. With  
whom this holines of our Religion can-  
not prevaile, let them open their eyes,  
and behold what evident witness God  
hath given unto it from Heaven, and  
against Popery in these our dayes,  
confessed by all for the present, unlesse  
more obstinate then *Pharaoh*, I appeale  
to their consciences : first, in our three  
miraculous deliverances, as of *Israel*  
from Egypt: (The first from the intended  
invasion in *An. 1588*, by the winds, af-  
ter generall fasting and prayer in all the  
Land. The 2. from their long threatned

*Esai. 1. 12.*

*Deut. 4. 2.*

*& 12. 31.*

*32.*

*Act. 13. 48*

*2 Tim. 2.*

*25.*

*Apoc. 14. 9*

*10, 11.*

B 2

day

To the Reader.

day, by bringing our Sovereigne King in such a perice, through a feare cast on the enemy, that a dog did not wagge his tongue against us: The third from the Gun-powder plot at the very instant, (by their owne Letter and immediate motion of the heart of our King.) Secondly, in making their owne bloody devices, their owne and onely ruine. Thirdly, in manifesting to all the world, that Popery is upholden by lying and murder, the speciall workes of the divell, and brands of his servanis: And that God himselfe hath alone upholden the Gospell against all the subtilty and power of Hell. If notwithstanding these and all other means whereby the Lord hath so oft and so cleerely convinced them, they will still set themselves with *Pharaoh*, to fight against him, and pursue their bloody practices against his Israel, they may proceed: yet let them know for certaine, that hee will once againe get himselfe greater glory of them in the heart of the Sea, in their utter overthrow, and our finall deliverance from them, when he hath first sufficiently humbled us by them, and prepared us thereunto. But for you, my brethren, who have separated your selves from Communion with us and with our Assemblies, or are inclining thereunto: I would crave these two things of you; first, with what spirit

Exo. 11. 7.

*To the Reader.*

it you can condemne that to bee no true Church of GOD, which protest- ing against all the Idolatry of Anti- christ, professeth all this way of life, which whosoever walketh in, is un- doubtedly the child of God, and shall have eternall life, notwithstanding all his other errours, slips and infirmities?

2. How you dare depart, or draw othert out of the bosome of the Church, to so many evils as must needs follow upon you bodily and spiritually? seeing our of the true Church is no salvation: and therefore you are left utterly destitute of all the Promises made unto it, and so of all true comfort, providence, and pro- tection. I call you still Brethren, because I am perswaded that many of you true- ly professe and strive to walke with us in all this way of life, and so keepe the inward communion with us, howsoe- ver through over great a conceit of your owne perfection, and discontent- ment thereupon, with too uncharita- ble censuring of your brethren, you have made this grievous rent, forsaking our outward fellowship: and because I hope (as I earnestly pray day and night) that God will perswade you to retorne againe unto the Tents of *them*: hearken to the Lord: counsell in time, and try well this your path, lest you re- pent too late. And for all of you, belo- ved in the Lord, who holding soundly



*To the Reader.*

the Communion of Saints, do profess sincerely all this truth of God to you immortality, and desire the peace and prosperity of Sion; I humbly beseech you, in the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ, and by our appearing before him, that wee our selves looke well to these two things: First, that wee every one of us endeavour to walke more warily and conscionably in every part of this way of life, as in words we profess, that wee bee not condemned of our owne consciences. And secondly, that wee learne to love them most, who walke most holily and unblameably here in, as they are most deare unto the Lord. And then shall we soon see our contentions at an end, the Lord glorified in our holy agreement, and magnifying his power and mercy in continuing our deliverances, and the destruction of all our enemies: The Kingdome of Christ to come with power, the Kingdome of Satan and Antichrist to fall downe like lightning. Pardon mee therefore, that I have presumed to offer this unto thee, seeing that how plaine soever it is, yet it may prove profitable (as I hope) to many thousand poore soules, who want leisure or ability to search greater volumes: being so brieft and easie for all, and also that it may be for mee, as the widdowes mite throwne into the treasury

*To the Reader.*

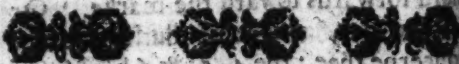
surety of the Lord; and the surest pledge  
of my ease for my Christian friends,  
and of my hearty desire towards the  
Church of God; being that wherein I  
my selfe have ever found true comfort.  
If thou bee one; who by reason of thy  
ripenesse and perfection, despisest it, as  
having no neede of any such helpe; yet  
have compassion on thy brethren: nei-  
ther knowest thou what a day may  
bring forth. Or if thou seeest the good  
that may come to very many by such  
a course, help to perfect that which is  
here thus begun; or at least if God shall  
perswade thee of the benefit which  
thy selfe may reape hereby; spend one  
houre with mee constantly every weeke  
in trying thy wayes; and turning thy  
feet into the testimonies of the Lord.  
If thou thinke the whole could be over-  
long, yet thou mayest soone runne o-  
ver the severall heads, chiesly of the  
Law and Gospell, taking most paines  
in those which most neerely touch  
thine owne wants and infirmities, after  
thou hast marked them out by diligent  
observation of thy selfe: So striving  
hard forwards toward the marke. Or  
if thou say, that some duties doe not  
concerne thee: the 4, 5, & 6 benefits of  
this Examination will teach what use  
to make of the whole. And when as I  
cannot doubt of thy hearty affection  
and supplications for mee, so the whole

*a They are  
for most  
part set  
downe in  
small let-  
ters to help  
herein.*

*To the Reader.*

2 Pet 1, 5,  
7, 8, 9.  
Gen. 7: 1.  
Ezec. 9: 4,  
5, 6.

and shall fare the better for thee and  
thy prayers, though the chiefe comfort  
and blessing shall turne into thine owne  
besome. This Watch of the Lord duly  
observed, being unto thee as the Arke  
of Noah, what evils soever come upon  
the world, the Lord and Saviour shall  
bee glorified by thee, the godly edified  
by thy holy Example, the wicked con-  
verted, or at least have their mouthes  
stopped, and bee left more without ex-  
cuse.



**A Table of the Contents, of the first  
Part of the TRUE WATCH.**

**N**ecessity of the present and constant  
practice of the Examination of our  
selves. Page 1

1 A Prayer to prepare our selves for the fruit-  
full practice of this holy and heavenly worke. 5

3 Speciall places of Scripture seriously to be  
meditated on to stirre us up to this holy worke. 9

4 The assurance of Gods favour chiefly to bee  
sought for, 13

5 The meanes to get this assurance : viz. the  
tryall of our selves, 14

6 The rule of Tryall, 15

7 The subject of our tryall, *ibid.*

8 The time of our Examination, 18

9 The place of our Examination, 19

10 Three Helpe before our Examination, to  
make it more powerfull, 20

11 First Helpe, viz. The danger of wilfull  
impenitency in any sinne, *ibid.*

12 II. Helpe, viz. by considering the circum-  
stances whereby our sins are made so sinfull, 25

13 III. Helpe, viz. by considering the bles-  
sings following a holy conversation, 27

14 Rules for our better direction and comfort  
in our Examination. 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34

15 The Glasse of the Law, or the examina-  
tion of our lives by the ten Commandements ;  
wherein are set forth in each Commandement,  
the Duties commanded, and the sinnes forbid-  
den, from 35 to 122

16 The Glasse of the Gospell, or the exami-  
nation

## A Table of the Contents.

nation of our faith and repentance, according to the Articles of faith, expressed in the Creed containing the sum of the Gospell. 12

17 The benefits of this examination duly practised. 15

18 Some necessary questions of

1 Senselesse in sinne. 161

2 Obstinacy or wilfulnesse in sin. 162

3 Whether any but those who labor after holines can have sound comfort in Christ. 163

4 How so many fall backe in coldnesse and luke warmnesse. 164

5 Of small Apostacy or back-sliding. 165

6 How to recover the feeling of Gods favour and to obtaine the removeall or sanctifying of every judgement and crosse. 171

7 When wee may have certaine assurance of Gods favour. 171

8 Hinderances of our assurance of Gods favour. 172

9 How a holy and sound Christian may want feeling of Gods favour, and so of this assurance for a time. 177

10 The most infallible meanes to attaine to this strong assurance. 181

11 The Sacraments a help to our assurance. 185

12 A brieve manner of preparation to the Lords Supper. 188

13 What we are to doe in the time of the administration of this Sacrament. 194

14 What we are to do after it. 199

15 Speciall preservatives against every sin. 201

16 Meanes to keepe alwayes a tender conscience. 205

Necessity

442.1679  
171  
31.7 room/  
2.2.218.42

100  
87  
100  
87  
100  
87  
100  
87

Luker  
3433336  
Apoc 3.3  
o & 16.

71.8.m



1 Thes. 5.  
 2.3. calamity : one or both of which will  
 certainly come upon all the world  
 none knoweth how suddenly. For first  
 none can have true comfort then, but  
 he only that knoweth that God is his  
 God, and that hee is presently in his  
 favour. Secondly, none can then be  
 assured of his favour, but anger  
 save only he that indeavoureth to walk  
 in every Commandement, and to turn  
 from every evil way. For God is  
 only the God of such. All the promises  
 and tenour of the Scriptures run on  
 for such. Though other means be pre-  
 fitable hereunto, yet none of them can  
 give this sound assurance, because they  
 indeavour to performe a constant  
 cheerefull and sincere obedience is the  
 only true Triall of a good child,  
 obedient servant, a loyall Subject,  
 faithfull spouse : and finally, because  
 according to this endeavour we must  
 be judged, and for that mans heart  
 is deceitfull above all other things.  
 4 No man can have comfort in  
 any thing untill he know that he is in  
 Christ, and Christ his, and in him  
 (which is only hereby tryed) and so  
 be,

Psal. 144.

19.

Amos 5.18

29. &amp; 29.2,3

Psal. 103.

17,18.

2 Ioh. 1.7.

&amp; 2,3,4,

5,6.

Gen. 17.1.

Psa. 1.1,2,

3. &amp; 119.

1,2,&amp; 7.

Mal. 1.6.

Ioh. 14.15

Math. 15.

22,23.

Ier. 17.9.

10.

2 Cor. 13.5

Rom. 8.17

31.

hee, by Christ, made an heire of all :  
Revel. 21. 7. Math. 7. 23.

5 Some grievous judgement may  
lye upon us, either for living in some  
sinne which we know not of; or for o-  
mitting some duty; which hereby we  
might remove: or else God may deny  
us some speciall blessing: which here-  
by we might obtaine.

6 The deferring of this work when  
God calls us unto it, may either pro-  
voke him to cut off, that we shall ne-  
ver have time to doe it after, or we  
hearts to doe it; or that we shall find  
no comfort in doing of it, or no place to  
repentance for deferring it so long, but  
a righteous recompence, that he will  
not heare us when we would, because  
we would not heare him calling and  
crying to do it before when he would.

Lastly, for want of practizing this  
duty of Examination, (besides that  
we may indanger our selves to bring  
upon us the severall evils that follow  
impenitency in any sin (see dawne af-  
ter, pag. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.) and  
also deprive our selves of the benefits  
and comforts following a godly life;  
(pag.

1 Cor. 3.  
32, 33.

1 am. 3. 39,  
40.

2 Sam. 21.  
3, 3, 3.

1 sath. 7. 10.  
[11, 14.

Exod. 4. 24  
1 Cor. 11.

30.  
1er. 5. 25.

Psal. 81:  
13, 14, 15.

Psal 95: 7.  
20. 11.

Heb. 12. 17  
& 6. 1, 2 to

7 & 10. 13  
24. 10. 17.

Prov. 1. 24  
to: 18.

Math. 25.

28, 29, 30.

1 Job. 2. 14

Mat. 4. 24,

25.

Rev. 1. 22.

8. 3. 1, 2, 19

Psal. 51. 8,

6, 10.

(page 33, 34, 35.) and which are obtained by such a carefull Examination and watch mentioned after page 198, 199, 200, 201, 202. &c. we may looke for this fearefull judgment, To become Apostates and backsliders from God, for not going forward in Grace, and so either to fall from him utterly, if we were but Hypocrites before: or being his children indeed, that yet the Lord will therefore come upon us on a sodaine, and bring upon us some great affliction, untill wee remember from whence we have falne, repent and recover our selves, doing our first works: or that Gods hand may lye heavily upon us all the dayes of our life, as it did on David after his adultery; as followeth in the case of Apostasie. And therefore if we would escape these evils, it is necessary that wee constantly practise this Examination, and strictly observe this Watch of the Lord.



A Prayer to prepare us for  
the fruitfull practice of this  
holy and heavenly  
worke.

*To be used either in this forme, or  
more briefly, according to our  
holy Meditations.*

**O** most holy God and loving  
**F**ather, who seest in secrets  
and rewardest openly; and  
hast commanded all thy chil-  
dren to watch and to pray continually;  
and to this end to examine and to  
try their hearts and wayes, that they  
may ever have thy favour and blessing,  
and bee assured never to bee confound-  
ed, whilst they endeavour to walk up-  
rightly in all thy Commandements: I  
poore wretch, doe humbly beseech thy  
heavenly Majestie, to assist me at this  
time, in this worke, which is of all other  
the hardest to flesh and bloud. For, O  
Lord, I feele my selfe so blind and full  
of selfe-love, and my heart so deceitfull,  
that I may bee dead, having a name to  
live. I evidently see, Oh tender Father,  
that through the innumerable deceits  
that are in sin, I may easily depart from  
thee, or fall into, or live in some grievous  
sinne,

Math. 6. 4.

Luke 21. 3.

Psal. 41. 4.

5. 6. & 1. 1

2. 3. & 119

1. 2. 3. 4. &

119. 8.

Psal. 119. 13

Ier. 17. 9.

2. 10.

2. Pet. 1. 9.

Apoc. 3. 1.

Prov. 17. 3

Heb. 3. 12.

13.

Prov. 6. 1.

4. & 10. 23

24. 25. 26.

Exod. 4. 4.

25. 26

1. Cor. 11.

22. to 28.

Ier. 5. 24.

25.

Math. 26.

40, 41.

Zac. 3. 1, 2

Psalm. 51.

Prov. 17. 3

Exod. 3. 5.

Lev. 10. 1.

Psalm. 27. 5.

Psalm. 103.

1, 2, 3, 4, 5,

6.

Eze. 36. 26

Zach. 22.

20.

sinne; or in the omission of some necessary duty, to provoke thee so finite mee with some judgement, or at least to turne away good things from mee, even then when I thinke my selfe in the best case. I find my selfe more over so weake, that I am not able to spend one houre thus with thee to prevent these evils; My deadly enemy will stand up also at my right hand to hinder me herein, to deprive mee of that blessing that I may surely expect in a right performance of this duty. Inable me therefore (deare Father) to set my selfe in thy presence who lookest chiefly upon mine inward affections, and to doe this service unto thee in the most sincere and humble manner, that it may be accepted of thee. Strengthen me with thy holy Spirit, that my heart may goe together with thy Word, in every part of his triall; that I may rejoyce and praise thy Name, wherein I have received strength to begin to walke with thee; and bee thereby encouraged to run on more cheerfully in this narrow way towards thy heavenly Kingdome. Soften my hard heart, that I may bee humbled unfaignedly, when thou shewest mee wherein I have offended thee, that I may mourne, looking at thy Sonne; whom I have pierced thereby, and yet withall in the fountaine of his blood finde everlasting

com-



*A prayer before our Examination.*

7

comfort. Helpe me both to perceiue  
my wants, weaknesses, and corrupti-  
ons, and to keepe a continuall remem-  
brance of them; to reforme whatsoever  
is amisse, to bring every thought into  
a holy Obedience; and that I may re-  
new my Vowes, to bring forth daily  
better fruit, even to my old Age and last  
dayes: contending more earnestly to-  
wards the marke, untill I attaine the  
heavenly patterne. Keepe mee, Oh  
righteous Father, from security or  
standing at a stay, lest for not going  
forward, I goe backward in thy Iustice,  
and become an Apostate to runne after  
the euill world, and put thy wrath up-  
on mee. Confirm me in this grace,  
both carefully and constantly to keepe  
thy watch, that I may have boldnesse  
now, and ever expecting thy com-  
ming, crying; *Come Lord Iesus*: And  
that in the meane time, though mine  
adversary should write a Booke against  
me, I may wear it as a Crowne upon  
my head. And finally, that at thy  
appearing I may lift up my head for  
joy, when all they who have not wat-  
ched, shall cry unto the hills and moun-  
taines to cover them from thy presence.

Rouze up also my drowzie soule to  
learne of thee my Saviour, how to pray,  
and to bestow more time therein then  
ever I have done; and that I may wr-  
angle with thee, and weep as *Jacob*, never  
letting

Zach. 13.

1, 2.

2 Cor. 10. 5

Psal. 92.

13, 14.

Phil. 3. 14

2 Tim. 1. 23

Luk. 21. 36

Heb. 3. 13,

13. & 6. 1,

4, 5, 6, 7.

1 Ioh. 3. 21

Rom 8. 13

Apoc. 23.

20.

Iob 3. 1. 35

38

Luk. 21. 28

Apoc. 6. 16

Mark. 13.

33. & 14.

38.

Luk. 11. 13

Nos. 12. 4.



Luk. 21. 26  
 27.  
 Mar. 14. 38  
 Mat. 7. 7, 8  
 Luk. 1. 19,  
 23.  
 Heb. 11. 1,  
 2, 6.  
 Rom 4. 16  
 10, 24.  
 Heb. 12. 1,  
 2, 3.  
 Psal 46. 6,  
 7. & 16. 11  
 8. & 17. 15  
 1 Cor. 13.  
 13.  
 1 Joh. 3. 1  
 Rom 8. 18  
 letting thee goe; before thou hast be-  
 sed mee: thereby I may obtaine this  
 strength so to watch. Let me ever re-  
 member that I cannot watch, unlesse  
 pray, nor pray unlesse I watch: that I  
 may not separate these two, but conti-  
 nually watch and pray, that I never fall  
 into temptation. Grant me withall to  
 bee able to apply thy promises to my  
 selfe particularly, and to feele that un-  
 speakable comfort that is in them, ha-  
 ving mine eye stedfastly fixed on thee,  
 (my blessed Saviour) and that joy  
 which thou holdest out unto me.  
 Vouchsafe, O gracious Father, that  
 I may thus grow in inward consolati-  
 on, by feeling thy favourable counte-  
 nance shining still more brightly upon  
 mee, untill I shall beholde thy glorious  
 face in the heavens, and receive the full  
 and everlasting reward of all my poore  
 endeavours through thy dearly  
 beloved Sonne, mine onely  
 Lord and Saviour.

Amen.

Speciall



Speciall places of Scripture  
seriously to bee meditated on  
to stir us up to this holy  
Worke.

**C**all heaven and earth to record  
**J** this day against you, that I  
have set before you life and  
death, blessing and cursing:

Therefore chuse life; that both thou and  
thy seed may live: Deut. 30. 19.

**B**y loving the Lord thy God, by obey-  
ing his voyce, and cleaving unto him; for  
he is thy life, and the strength of thy dayes.

Let not this Booke of the Law, depart  
out of thy mouth, but meditate there in  
day and night, that thou mayest observe  
and doe according to that is written ther-  
in: for then shalt thou make thy wayes  
prosperous, and then shalt thou have good  
successe, Iosh. 1. 8.

Blessed is the man that doth not walke  
in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand  
in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seate  
of the scornfull, Psal. 1. 1.

But his delight is in the Law of the  
Lord, and in his Law doth hee meditate  
day and night.

Thou that  
hast Da-  
vids spirit  
have his  
Eccho in  
thy heart  
to sayne e-  
very part  
hereof,  
This O  
Lord I wil  
doe, Psal.  
27. 8.

For

For hee shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that will bring forth her fruit in due season, whose leaves also shall not fade: so whatsoever he shall doe, shall prosper. The wicked are not so, but as Ch. 1. 3.

Wherewithall shall a young man redden his way? In taking heed, there according to thy Word. Psal. 119. 9.

I considered my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies, Verse 59.

I made hast, and delayed not the time, to keepe thy Commandments, 60.

Oh how I love thy law! it is my meditation continually, 97.

By thy Commandments thou hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me, 98.

I have had more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation, 99.

I understood more than the ancient, because I kept thy precepts, 100.

I refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keepe thy word, 101.

Thy word is light unto my feet, and a light unto my path, 105.

Thy testimonies are my delight, and my counsellors, 104.

They are better unto me than thousands of gold and silver, 17.

The Lord is with you, whilst wee are with him: if you seeke him, hee will be found of you; but if you forsake him, he will

will forsake you, 2 Chron. 15. 12.

The hand of our God is upon all them  
that seeke him in goodnesse : but his pow-  
er and his wrath is against all them that  
forsake him.

The just shall live by faith : but if any  
withdraw himselfe, my soule shall take  
no pleasure in him, Heb. 10. 38.

Because iniquity shall be increased, the  
love of many shall waxe cold : but hee  
that endureth to the end, he shall be sa-  
ved, Marke 24. 12, 13. Prov. 3. 21, 22, 26.  
& 4. 6, 19, 20, 21, 22. Iob 22. 21, 22,  
23, 28, 29. Math. 7. 13, 14. Apoc. 22. 14.  
& 14. 12.

Wherefore is living man sorrowfull ?  
Man suffereth for his sinne. Let us  
search and try our wayes, and turne  
again unto the Lord. Let us lift up our  
hearts with our hands to God in the hea-  
vens, Lam. 3. 39, 40, 41.

When I held my tongue, my bones  
consumed : or when I roared all the day,  
then I acknowledged my sinne before thee,  
neither hid I mine iniquitie : for I  
thought, I will confesse against my  
selfe, my wickednesse unto the Lord,  
and thou forgavest the punishment of  
my sinne : Psalme 32. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6.  
Iob 33. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28. & Iohn  
1. 9.

Therefore acquaint thy selfe, I pray  
thee with him ; and make peace : there-  
by shalt thou have prosperitie : Iob 22. 21.

22. 20

Ezra 8. 22

to the end of the Chapter.

Receive I pray thee, the Law of his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart, 22.

If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, and shalt put iniquity farre from thy Tabernacle, 23.

Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt render thy vowe, 27.

And hee shall deliver the Iland of the innocent, and that is delivered by the purenesse of thy hands.



THE



# THE TRUE WATCH AND Rule of LIFE.

The Assurance of Gods Favour  
chiefly to be sought for.

The meanes to get this Assurance,  
viz. The Triall of our selves.

The Rule of our Triall.

The Subject of our Triall.

The Place of our Examination.

Helpes before our Examination.

1. The danger of willfull impenitency  
in any sinne.

2. By considering the circumstances  
whereby our sins are made so sinfull.

3. By considering the blessings fol-  
lowing a holy conversation.

The Assurance of Gods favour  
chiefly to be sought for.

**T**hat which above  
all other things  
in the world, a  
man is most ear-  
nestly to labour  
for, next unto the Glory of  
God, is: To bee assured of his  
sal-

Mar. 6. 33.

& 13. 44.

45. 46. &

16. 26. &

10. 17.

Rom. 5. 13

Psal. 4. 6, 7



salvation, that he is in the Fa-  
vour of God, and standeth in the  
state of Grace; and to increas  
in this assurance daily. For,

First, this will quiet the heart  
of a man, and fill it with un-  
speakable joy, even in the mid-  
dest of his greatest trouble  
whatsoever.

Secondly, the doubting or want  
of assurance hereof will breed ex-  
tream unequietnesse and horror  
to every man, when once his  
Conscience shall bee awakened  
and bee unto him as the begin-  
ning of the unspeakable torment  
of hell fire.

2. *The meanes to get this Assu-  
rance; viz. The tryall of our  
selves.*

He meanes whereby we  
may obtaine this certain  
assurance, that we are the  
children of God, and in his favour  
and also get the same more con-  
firmed daily, is by a carefull exa-  
mination of

Gen. 4. 13.

14

Deut. 38.

65, 66, 67.

Isa. 51. 20

21.

2 Cor. 13. 5

1 Cor. 11.

28, 31.

Mar. 1. 15.

& 16. 16.

Act. 2. 38.

Luke 3. 3.

Iohn 1. 12.

2 Gal. 6.

Col. 3. 6,

10, 11.

For our selves, whether we feele  
these two graces, Repentance  
and Faith, and the same increa-  
sed in us, or at least continued  
with a true and earnest desire  
and endeavour of increase: for  
whereby we have put off the old  
man, and put on the new: wee  
are regenerated and in state of  
grace: and so are acceptable to  
the Lord through Jesus Christ.

3 The rule of Triall.

Our repentance and conver-  
sation being wrought,  
partly by the Law, being part-  
ly by the Gospell; we must try  
our selves both by the Law and  
Gospell. The summe of the Law  
being comprized in the ten  
commandements: the summe of  
the Gospell in the Articles of  
our faith, commonly called the  
Apostles Creed.

4 The subject of our Triall, or  
what is to be examined.

WE must examine our  
selves, and that for  
all

Heb. 6. 1.  
Rom. 7. & 2  
12.  
Zach. 12. 10.  
Acts 3. 37.  
Mar. 10. 5.

Cor. 11. 5.  
1 Thes. 5. 18.

all parts, whether wee finde change, that is, the new birth begunne in us, since we beleewe in Christ, and as fruits of our faith.

2 Col. 1. 9, 10  
Heb. 5. 14.  
1 Thes. 5. 21.  
2 Pet. 3. 18.

1 Our minde, whether we labour to bee daily more enlightened to know that which is good and to be imbraced; and that which is evill, for to be avoided, by encreasing in knowledge of the Word of the Lord, and especially of Jesus Christ and him crucified, in the same revealed.

psal. 19. 11.  
Prov. 7. 1, 2.  
Luk. 2. 1, 5, 1.

2 Our memory, whether it doe more firmly keepe the good things that it hath learned.

Rom. 7. 18,  
19, 20.

3 Our will, whether it more freely chuseth the good, and refuseth the evill, and so becometh more pliant and obedient to the will of the Lord.

2 pet. 1. 4.  
Acts 2. 42, 46  
Rom. 1. 15.  
1 Sam. 24. 10

4 Our affections, whether they be every day more commended to the holinesse of Christ that is, in loving that which

God loveth, hating that which he hateth; rejoycing in that whereby hee is honoured and well pleased; grieving for the contrary; fearing onely the offending of him; securing our selves in his love and favour alone.

5. Our conscience, whether it be still tenderer. 1. Checking us for every fault done or intended. 2. Quieting us in this assurance, [that our finnes are washed away in the Bloud of Christ. 3. Bearing witnesse unto us of our upright lives and conversations, at least begun; with a resolute purpose so to proceed all our dayes.

6 Our body, whether it endeavour and wee labour after more ability daily to performe every duty accordingly, and in every part; and all this at all times, and in all places convenient.

7 Finally, wee are to examine our whole life and conversation.

1 Cor. 6. 20.  
Rom. 6. 12, 19  
James 1. 26,  
Deut. 6. 4-5, 6

Mar. 22. 37.  
Luk. 10. 27.

C 2

verfa-

1 Tim. 3. 12  
Phil. 3. 12 13  
Lev. 22. 30  
Eph. 4. 13.

verſation, whether we feele  
change therein unto newneſſe  
of life. All theſe being the  
Lords, he doth require this ho-  
lineſſe in them all; and that by  
ſtriving to Perfection, each day  
to grow a little, untill we  
come to a perfect man, the mea-  
ſure of the age of the fulneſſe of  
Chriſt. Vntill wee feele ſuch  
change in ſome meaſure, we can  
never have any true comfort  
and contrarily, if we decreaſe.

#### 4 Time of our examination.

Eccleſ. 4. 17.  
P ſ. 26. 6.  
1 Cor. 11. 28

**T**He fitteſt time is,  
1 In our preparation to  
the Sabbath, to obſerve it con-  
ſtantly, ſo farre as we are we-  
able to have opportunity.

Joel 2. 12, 23  
17.

2 More carefully before our  
receiving the Sacraments, or be-  
fore a faſt publique or private  
and whenſoever wee deſire to  
obtaine any ſpeciall bleſſing  
from the Lord: And chiefly  
in any grievous viſitation  
when the Lord appeareth to  
ang

ele angry with us. But above all,  
ness when hee seemes to summon us  
th by death to appeare before him,  
ho to give an account of our Ste-  
t by wardship.

The reason is, because the  
we Lord will bee sanctified in all  
me them that come neere unto him  
se on any such speciall manner,  
uch threatening to cut him off that  
e approacheth in his unclean-  
fort esse; and moreover wee may  
le. expect a measure from him of  
lessing, as we measure to him,  
our preparation to come be-  
ore him : *Levit. 10. 3. & 22. 7.*  
on *Exo. 19. 22. Mat. 7. 2. Mar. 4. 24.*

5 Place for our examination.

The meetest place is, where  
we may be most secret, and  
ceest from distraction, remem-  
ring the malicious endeavours  
and cunning of Satan, to hin-  
der or disturbe our best workes,  
experience in this will soone  
each us plainly : setting our  
selves as in the presence of God,

C 3

with

Luke 16. 2.

This is the  
surest way to  
remove or  
sanctify any  
judgements  
that we shall  
surely finde  
comfort in it  
in the end, or  
to obtraine  
any mercy.

psal 4. 4, 5  
a Keep nar-  
row watch  
over the  
heart here-  
in.



with whom wee have to deale of, and  
 whose eye is upon our hearts, nou  
 and the manner of our carriage 2  
 herein; and where we may mo  
 fort  
 freely poure out our souls with  
 which  
 out suspicion of hypocrisie, an  
 paire  
 in the most humble manner, a  
 know  
 customing our selves to the mo  
 holin  
 convenient place, yet avoydi  
 Wo  
 warily all superstition there 3

6. *Helpes before our Examination,  
 on, to make it more powerfull.*

**W**e may use the help of the fore  
 threefold consideration all o  
 1 Of the misery into which or at  
 every sinne brings us, untill we  
 have truly repented of it. 4

2 How our finnes are made betw  
 more hainous in circumstance us, 1

3 The blessing following ble  
 holy conversation. hind

*The first helpe, viz. danger of  
 full impenitency in any sinne.* ces. (

*Awake  
 thou secure  
 Christian, &  
 consider wel  
 in what state  
 thou standest*

**B**Y every sinne wee dist  
 honour God more or le 5  
 according to the quality the  
 most

of, and so provoke him to disho-  
nour us againe: *1 Sam. 2. 30.*

2 Every sin defaceth in some  
sort the Image of God in us,  
which wee should labour to re-  
paire daily, This Image is the  
knowledge, righteousnesse and  
holinesse commanded in the  
Word of God.

3 Each make us in part like  
Satan, whom in that sinne wee  
resemble, giving him advantage  
thereby, both to accuse us be-  
fore the Lord, and to lay speci-  
all claime to us for the same;  
or at least, to get liberty to af-  
flict us thereupon.

4 Each as a cloud separates  
betweene the Lords mercy and  
us, hides from us the comforta-  
ble light of his countenance,  
hindreth the course of his gra-  
ces (for God is so holy, that no  
evill can dwell with him) and so  
turnes away blessings temporall  
and spirituall.

5 Provokes the anger of our  
most loving Father against us,

C4

as

*Col. 3. 9, 10*

*Eph. 4. 14.*

*John 8. 44.*

*1 Ioh. 3. 2 8*

*Io. 1. 9, 10, 11*

*12,*

*Esay. 59. 2.*

*Jos. 24. 19, 18*

*Jer. 5. 25.*

*Psal. 5. 4, 5.*

*1 Cor. 10. 2*

*Exo. 4. 14, 24*

Jos. 27. 17, 18  
 Psalm. 50. 16,  
 17, 18.

as the faults of children doe  
 their Parents.

6 Brings distrust of Gods  
 providence and fatherly pro-  
 tection, and weakeneth our  
 faith in all his promises, by the  
 same ensample of a lewd child  
 continuing obstinate against the  
 parents in any fault: so that we  
 cannot say, that God is our  
 God, or that we are his dutiful  
 people and children, and in his  
 favour, so long as we continue  
 therein. The triall of this in our  
 most serious prayers, in time  
 of trouble is most evident.

Esa. 1. 12, 13  
 to 17. & 66. 3

Exo. 4. 24, 26  
 1 Cor. 11. 30,  
 31.  
 Nu. 27. 12, 13  
 14, & 20. 22,  
 24.

7 Indangers us to bring tem-  
 porall scourges on our bodies,  
 goods, friends, name or labours  
 whereby the Lord sheweth his  
 hatred of every sinne, even in  
 his owne children, and awaken-  
 eth them, that they may not be  
 condemned with the world  
 whereby hee prevents the like  
 in themselves and others, as  
 Davids ensample fully decla-  
 reth.

8 Grievous

8 Grieves Gods Spirit, so as  
it may cause it to depart so far,  
as that we may lose our sound  
feeling of the true comfort in  
Christ, and much more of the  
particular experiments of his  
speciall favours, wherein he is  
wont very much to reveale him-  
selfe to his most familiarly : re-  
newing his mercies every mor-  
ning, so long as wee carefully  
stir up our hearts to observe his  
first Watch. Wee may be  
made unable to pray as wee  
ought, to heare or performe  
any spirituall Duty aright with  
lively comfort. And contrari-  
ly we may become hard-hearted  
to lose that sense of sinne, and  
Gods anger for it, which for-  
merly we had; to cost us many  
a sorrowfull heart, before we re-  
cover it againe. To teach us  
to know Gods holinesse, and  
our owne vilenesse, and so to  
be made more watchfull after,  
to keepe and stirre up the Spirit,  
to make more account of it, and

Eph. 4. 30.  
1 Thes. 5. 19  
psalm. 95. 8  
psal. 51. 8, 9,  
10, 11, 12.

Cant. 5. 2, 3.  
 1, 7.  
 Be afraid of  
 this, thou  
 obstinate  
 sinner, in  
 will surely  
 overtake  
 thee either  
 in this life  
 or so soone  
 as ever thou  
 departest  
 hence, when  
 it will be  
 too late to  
 cure it.  
 Dan. 5. 5, 6.  
 Prov. 18. 14.  
 Bsa. 57. 20. 21

to give it better entertainment.

9 Brings a wounded conscience, the greatest plague of all other: for the conscience will keepe a remembrance, though it sleepe untill God awake it and call it to account, and then will follow.

1 Shame to make us run from God, as *Adam*: Gen. 3. 8.

2 Sadnesse, as in *Nabal*: 1 Sam. 25. 28.

3 Terrible feare, as in *Balthazar*.

4 Despaire, as in *Cain*, *Saul*, *Judas*, *Achitophel*.

5 A hell in our conscience, the very entrance into the lake that wee shall be as the raging Sea, casting out our owne shame, the worme of conscience beginning to gnaw without the hope of release or any ease, unlesse all this be prevented by speedy and unfained repentance in this life, which we know not whether it shall bee continued unto the morning.

Luk. 12. 30

10 Bar

10 Barreth us out of heaven,  
and depriveth us utterly of all  
the joyes thereof: 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10,  
1. Mat. 5. 19.

11 Thrusts us into hell, to  
bide the torment thereof with  
Satan and his angels for ever-  
more: Rev. 21. 8. Gal. 3. 10. Rom.  
8. 23. Dan. 27. 26. Gen. 2. 17.

*The second help, viz. considering the  
circumstances whereby our sinnes  
are made so sinfull.*

**T**He terrible Majesty of the  
glorious God, against  
whom the sinne is committed,  
declared evidently in the pu-  
ishment of the Angel, *Adam*,  
the old world, Sodom, at the  
giving of the Law on mount  
Sinai, in the captivity and de-  
struction of Gods owne people;  
and to be revealed most fearful-  
ly, when Christ shall come with  
thousand thousands of glorious  
angels (to take an account for  
the keeping thereof) in flaming  
fire, to render vengeance to all  
who

Deut. 4. 24.



Ths. 1. 7. 8, 9  
20.

2 Sam. 21. 7 8

who know not God, being disobedient to the Gospell of Christ  
*Deut. 4. 24. Exo. 30. 5, 2.*

2 Because our finnes have been committed through ingratitude and abuse of his mercies bestowed upon us, both ordinary and extraordinary, or at least by forgetting of them.

3 Contrary to the checks of our conscience, which have been convinced for the same: *Job 15. 22, 24. Rom. 1. 18, 21.*

4 Contrary to our high calling to be Christians: *1 Thes. 12. 6. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 1.*

5 Contrary to our Covenant at Baptisme, our vowes often renewed, with many holy motions and purposes: *Ezek. 16. 4. 8. Eccles. 5. 3, 4, 5.*

6 Against threats and examples of Gods judgements, and his fatherly chastisements on ourselves and others; *Dan. 5. 18, 21.*

7 By committing the same sin oft after our repentance, and pardon obtained: *2 Pet. 2. 22.*

The third helpe, viz. by considering  
the blessings following a holy con-  
versation.

**A**S 1 The escaping of all the  
former misery of sin: *Deut.*  
*6.24,25.*

2 We shall honour God, and  
adorne his Gospell, and so be ho-  
noured of him againe: *Tit.2.*  
*10. Deut.4.6. 1 Sam.2.30.*

3 We shall repaire his Image  
daily, to cause him to delight in  
us. *Ephes.4.23,24. Col.3.10.*

4 We shall get more assu-  
rance of his favour, fatherly pro-  
tection, & providence for all be-  
nefits, so farre as may stand with  
his owne glory, our salvation,  
and the good of his Church: *Psa.34.10,18. & 37.24,25. Job*  
*22.21,22,23. &c.*

5 We shall obtaine boldnesse  
and power in prayer: as *Abra-*  
*ham, Moses, Samuel, Job, Daniel*  
*Pro.18.1. Psa.4.3. Jam.5.16. Job*  
*22.30. Jer.15.1. Exe.14.13,14.*

6 Wee shall escape many  
scourges: *Psa.34.15. Jam.5.16,*  
*17. Heb.*

Behold thy  
reward thou  
carefull Chri-  
stian. and  
thou wilt ne-  
ver faile.

God is still  
the same to  
all that fol-  
low their  
steps.

17. *Heb. 8. 12, 5. Apoc. 3. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 30, 31, 32. Ezech. 12. 13. &c.*

7 Wee shall stirre up and rejoyce the Spirit of grace in us, and so get an increase of all graces; for to him that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: *Mat. 25. 29.*

8 We shall dismay and drive away Satan with all his temptations and accusations: *Mat. 4. 11. Jam, 4. 7.*

9 Wee shall much stop the mouths of all the wicked, when we may beare the reproach as a Crown, and so have much boldnesse in the day of tryall, to stand forth for any good cause; as *Moses, Samuel, Job, Paul: Num. 16. 15. Job. 31. 35, 36.*

10 We shall get and keepe a good conscience, which is a continuall feast, even the beginning of the kingdome of heaven, in peace, and joy in the holy Ghost, with assurance of the guard of the Angels, and all other blessings thereunto belonging.

ng: Prov. 15. 5. Rom. 14. 17. Psal.

1. 11. & 34. 7. Mat. 11. 29, 30.

11 We shall escape the lake and  
 torment, which all the foolish,  
 that is, all Impenitent sinners  
 must endure for evermore.

12 We shall through Christ  
 obtaine the crowne & kingdome  
 layd up for all those who thus  
 walke with God, even the joyes  
 which never eye saw, nor never  
 are heard, nor entred into mans  
 heart to consider of, with a just  
 reward of every good duty that  
 ever we performed: Mat. 6. 1, 4.

13 And so having the assu-  
 rance of all the promises for the  
 life present, and that to come,  
 we shall be able to waite conti-  
 nually for the appearing of our  
 Lord and Saviour, lifting up  
 our heads for joy, and crying  
 alwayes, Come, Lord Jesus,  
 come quickly: Luke 21. 28.

*Rules for our better direction and  
 comfort in our examination.*

**T**Hat we examine for sins;  
 First past. Secondly, pre-  
 sent.

Apoc. 21. 8.  
 3 Tim. 4. 7, 8  
 1 Cor. 2. 9.

Mat. 6. 1, 4, 6  
 18. & 10. 42.  
 1 Tim. 4. 8.

Apoc. 22. 30.

sent. Thirdly which we are in danger of.

psalm. 35. 7  
ps. 51. 1, 2, 3  
17.

2 Concerning finnes past, whether we have so unfeignedly repented of them, that the very remembrance of them is grievous unto us.

psalm. 77. 10

3 A contrite heart after every offence, because we have thereby offended our loving God, with a lively hatred of the same, and a resolute purpose, never to commit it againe, (looking unto Christ by faith, whom we have pierced thereby) is a comfortable assurance unto us, that the sinne is pardoned in Christ, and we freed by him from the punishment due unto it. With David's speech (I have sinned) he joyned the answer of the prophet: The Lord hath put away thy sinne: but we are never at rest, untill we feele our hearts so affected.

Zach. 12. 10

2 Sam. 12. 13

Iohn 15. 7. &  
16. 23, 24.  
Mar. 7. 7. &  
22. 22.

4 For finnes of which we are in danger, because we are strongly inclined to them, or otherwise

rise; or for graces which we want, let us begin faith earnestly, looking at Christ. Let us make the overcoming of any even, using all the meanes thereunto, especially avoyding the occasions of it, and wee shall ever revaile by little and little, until we attain a perfect conquest, withough the victory of Jesus, and Christ. So for any grace or ancrease thereof, let us importune the Lord after the same manner, that is, using all the means thereunto, and we shall obtaine the graces: for such a begging, and the grace we crave. 1 In acceptance, 2. In beginning or first Devotion, 3. In pledge of our perfection: *Mat. 5. 6. & 15, 22, 25, 28. Joh. 7. 32. Psal. 10. 17. & 45. 18, 19. Rom. 8. 26.*

5 Our begging must bee by humble prayer upon our knees morning and evening at least, with giving speciall thanks for that measure of grace which we have attained unto, and by the

1 Joh. 5. 14  
1am. 4. 3.

a Markewell  
thy infirmities & wants  
and view  
them often:  
and in all  
thy private  
prayers be  
earnest concerning them  
watching ever against them.  
Dan. 6. 10  
Ex. 29. 38, 39

b Forget not  
this: we all  
faile in it.  
psa. 10. 3, 1, 2  
Gen. 23. 8, 9,  
10.



1 Theſ. 5. 17.  
Mat. 4. 7.

The neglect but of  
the leaſt  
means which  
God offereth  
may hinder  
or frustrate  
our deſire  
Gal. 5. 22, 23  
24.  
Pſal. 127. 1, 2  
Rom. 6. 5.  
Rom. 6. 12, 14

Here is thy  
comfort.  
thou weak  
Chriſtian.

the earneſt lifting up of  
hearts continually.

6 We muſt beware that we  
neither truſt ſo much to  
prayers, as to cauſe us to neglect  
any one of the other meanes  
ordained of God for whatſoever  
we deſire, but that we uſe them  
ſtill more conſcionably, eſpecially  
the principall: as the word  
preached, and all other in  
order; neither that we truſt  
much to the other meanes,  
to neglect Prayer.

7 So many finnes as we have  
overcome of conſcience & loſe  
to God, or graces as wee have  
thus attained to, or can pray  
earnestly for, ſo many lively evidences  
we have of the ſanctifying  
Spirit of God, & our ſound  
regeneration, ſo long as we are  
not in any one knowne ſin: as  
as we grow herein, ſo grow we  
in aſſurance before God.

8 In all<sup>d</sup> theſe, God accepteth  
our endeavour to obey, ſo that  
it be totall in every part, viz.

our mind, conscience, will and affections, and also earnest to do what we can without hypocricie, as he did *Abrahams* resolution to offer *Isaac* : and as the kindest father accepts the endeavour of the childe : or as it is in almes, where a man is accepted according to that which hee hath, and not according to that which he hath not, so that there be first a willing mind : so is it in graces, if there be a strife, with hungering after more, untill we come to a perfect man, even the measure of the age of the fulnes of Christ.

Gods grace is sufficient for us:

- 1 Supply that which is wanting.
- 2 Forgive that which is committed.
- 3 Impute Christs obedience
- 4 Support us being weake.
- 5 Restore and raise us up being falne.

Gods power and mercy are made perfect, or manifest the-

row

Neh. 1. 11.  
Mat 12. 20  
Acs 42. 3.  
Gen. 22. 16.  
17.  
Mat. 3. 17.

2 Cor. 8. 12.

Math. 5. 6  
Eph. 4. 13. 14

2 Cor. 12. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Faint not  
at thy weak-  
nesses, but  
comfort thy  
selfe herein.

<sup>d</sup> In greatest  
experience  
of Gods ex-  
traordinary  
favours,  
feare *Heze-  
chias* sin, viz.  
to have thy  
heare putt  
up, and so  
wrath come  
upon thee.

row our<sup>e</sup> weaknesse, that G  
may be glorified, and we hum-  
bled continually: that he th  
rejoyceth, may rejoyce onely  
the Lord: 1 Cor. 1.31.

11 In greater measure of gr  
ces or any blessing, as we g  
more assurance, so we must  
turne more thankfulness, and  
become the more humbled, wa-  
ching against<sup>d</sup> pride, for fea  
of the messenger of Satan to bu-  
fet us: for pride springs  
when all other sins dye: 1 Th  
5.18. 2 Cor. 12.7. 2 Chro. 32.2  
to 26. Psal. 30.6,7.

12 In lesse measure of gra  
wee are to mourne after an in-  
crease, by the carefull use of a  
the meanes, so to get more assu-  
rance and comfort, lest we de-  
ceive both our owne selves, and  
others; having nothing but  
shew, being as the foolish Vir-  
gins, and as the barren Fig-tree  
Mat. 5.6. 1 Thes. 4.1, 10. Mat. 25  
2,3. Luk. 13.7.

THE

# THE GLAS OF THE LAW, OR THE MAP OF THE Narrow way of Life.

Leading from step to step thorow  
THE X. COMMANDMENTS,  
whereby we behold our owne naturall  
misery may be driven daily to put on  
Christ and (considering our wayes) may  
turne our feet to the testimonies of the  
Lord.

**I**N all this view we must  
ever remember to bee  
thankfull for every grace  
received; mourne for every sin  
committed; looking at Christ  
crucified, begging pardon thro-  
w him, and the imputation of  
his obedience, in all wants we are  
to intreat an increase of strength  
and grace through him, by lift-  
ing up our hearts untill we at-  
taine to perfection in the hea-  
vens; observing how we grow  
in grace daily, and in subduing  
every sin: Pro. 4. 18. Eph. 4. 13.  
This is the way, walke in it, Esa. 30. 21.  
Thou shalt open thine eyes that I may see the  
wonders of thy Law. Psal. 119. 18.  
When thou saidst, Seeke yee my face, my  
heart answered unto thee, Ob Lord, I will  
seeke thy face, Psal. 27. 8.

Read with  
thy heart, &  
stirre it up  
carefully to  
the practice  
hereof.

2 Pet. 3. 17.

THE

I. THE I. TABLE  
 Command. Containing  
 Our Duties to GOD.

The I. Commandement  
*Thou shalt have no other Gods  
 before me.*

Which injoyne us  
 have *Jehovah* on  
 for our God,  
 commands the parts of his  
 ward worship.

*Here we are to examine how we may  
 forward more cheerefully in  
 principall duties, which are  
 very entrances to all true godliness.*

Dutys of the  
 I. Commandement.

I Knowledge of God and his  
 Revealed in his word, with  
 knowledge of the same, which  
 is a principall part of the Image  
 of God, whereof we may glory  
 and without which wee are  
 danger to perish, being unable  
 to goe one steppe towards  
 kingdome of heaven: Col. 1.

Hof. 4. 6.

Pro. 6. 22, 23.

*b* This over-

& 3. 10. Phil. 1. 9, 10. Jer. 9.  
*a Faith* *b*) wherby we bele

God, to be our God, and withall  
every part of his Word, so as  
we feele the power of it in our  
hearts: as of

I.  
Command.

commerth  
the world,  
with all the  
difficulties  
in it.

1 Joh. 5. 4.

1 Commandement, to obey  
them readily, as *Noah* and  
*Abraham*,

2 Judgements and threats,  
to terrifie us from sin, as  
the *Ninivites*.

3 Promises to comfort us,  
and incourage us to goe on more  
cheerfully in godlinesse, as *A-*  
*brabam* and all the fathers, who  
received good report thereby.  
Without this faith, it is impossi-  
ble to please God: *Heb. 11. 2, 6.*

3 Hope, ) looking for the per-  
formance of every thing which  
God hath promised in their due  
time: *Rom. 8. 24, 25.*

4 Confidence in Gods providence)  
to be able to cast our burthen  
only upon God, rejoycing in  
him, alwaies, that he is our God,  
a certaine assurance that he  
will nourish us: full of Christi-  
an courage, as *David*, *Nehemiah*

1 *Daniel*:

*Rom. 14 23.*



Daniel, Psa. 55. 22. Phil. 4. 4. P  
3. 6. Nebe. 9. 10. Dan. 10.

5 Love of his Majesty because  
his goodnesse, ) loving servant  
all his commandements, ordina  
ces and servants, with what  
ever he loveth, and that for  
cause onely; longing to enjoy  
his presence, zealous to promote  
his honour, hating that which  
he hateth with a vehement  
dignation, as our Saviour,  
David: Psa. 69. 9, 17.

6 Patience with chearfulnesse in  
midst of all our trials, ) even then  
when God seemeth to have for  
gotten us, or to frowne upon  
us; having our eye still at him  
and how he disposeth all in wi  
dome and in love, for our com  
fort in the end: thus waiting  
for the happy issue, saying with  
Job, Though he kill me, I will trust  
in him, and reprove my wayes in  
sight; knowing assuredly, that  
he cannot forsake, faile, or for  
get us: Rom. 8. 28. Genes. 50.  
Job. 13. 15. Heb. 13. 5.

c In the day  
of trial stand  
fast, medi  
tate Davids  
psal. chiefly  
37. 77. 107.  
&c. fixing  
the eye at  
thy Captain  
Jesus Christ,  
and the glo  
ry he keeps  
for thee.  
d Marke and  
thou shalt  
see it.

7 Child-like feare, ) living al-  
 wayes as in Gods presence, la-  
 bouring to approve our hearts  
 unto him, thus walking with  
 him as *Enoch*, untill he tooke us  
 hence; not fearing the face of  
 men, but as the three children  
 and *Nebemias*; *Psal.* 16.8. *Gen.*  
 24. *Nebem.* 6. 10, 11, 12, 13,  
 14. *Dan.* 4. 17, 18.  
 8 Humility, ) because of his  
 excellency and our vilenesse, his  
 holinesse and our sinfulness,  
 chiefly of our corrupt nature,  
 which would carry us to destru-  
 ction, every moment, if God  
 should not restraine it: so giving  
 all the glory of our persever-  
 ance in grace; and of all our  
 good things to him alone, as the  
 free gifts of his rich mercy, ac-  
 knowledging withall, that we  
 are not worthy the least of them,  
 as *Jacob* and *Daniel*: mourning  
 withall for the horrible sins of  
 our time, as just *Lor*, and the  
 mourners in *Jerusalem* before  
 the captivity. *Exac.* 9. 4.

I  
 Command.

*Amos* 1. 1  
*1 Cor.* 13. 1  
*1 Cor.* 13. 1

1 *Pet.* 5. 5  
 2 *Cor.* 4. 7.

*Psal.* 133. 3.  
*Jam.* 1. 17.  
 1 *Cor.* 13. 36.  
 90.  
*Dan.* 9. 3.  
 2 *Pet.* 2. 7.

D

AL

**I.  
Command.**

Sins against  
the I. Com-  
mandement

Abhorring contrarily all the branches of this Commandement, the mother sins of all the fearful abominations that are committed in the world:

1 **A** Theisme, ) whereby men live as if there were God, or heaven, judgement, place of torment; as those fools that say in their hearts, There is no God: *Psal. 14. 1.*

2 *Ignorance.* ) or spiritual blindness, whereby multitudes perish, living without Christ and without God in the world ignorant of his justice and mercy for any saving knowledge and so goe head-winked to hell as the Gentiles; worse than an Oxe that knoweth not his owner: *Hos. 4. 6. Ephes. 2. 12. Esa. 1.*

3. *Infidelity,* ) whereby the greatest part neither regard word or workes of God, nor depend upon him, shewed evidently by these signes:

1 Profanenesse of life.

2 Contempt of Gods word

3 In

3 Impatience and fainting in  
trials: 2 Kings. 6. 33, 7, 2.

4 Tempting God, by using un-  
lawfull meanes, instead of wai-  
ting his leasure.

5 Despaire of his mercy.

4 Carnall confidence, ) trusting  
in vanity, even in any thing but  
God; whether.

1 Wit and policy.

2 Power and strength.

3 Wealth.

4 Friend, favour, or any  
other meanes: for hereby we  
withdraw our hearts from God,  
bringing a curse upon our selves,  
making these our gods: Jerem.  
7. 5.

5 Coldnesse or luke warmness in  
the love of God, his truth and ser-  
vice, as the Laodiceans; or de-  
clining in our first love, as the  
church of Ephesus: Apoc. 3. 15.  
6. & 2. 4, 5.

6 Loving or delighting in any  
thing above God, his word, and or-  
dinances, or preferring them before  
God and his favour.)

I.  
Command.

a If God in-  
crease any  
of these, set  
not thy hart  
on them, but  
feare.  
Psa. 62. 10.

I. I  
Comand

1 Parents, children,  
friends, as *Eli*,  
2 Pleasure, as *Eſau*,  
3 Pompe and wealth  
the world, as the young  
man coming to Christ

*Mar. 10. 21, 22*

4 Our selves: where  
*Peter* perswaded our Saviour  
*Mar. 16. 22*

7 Hured of God, ) appearing  
in malice against his word,  
servants for doing his Com-  
mandements: as in *Cain*, *Abel*,  
*Rom. 1. 30*, *Exo. 10. 5*, *Dent. 7.*

8 Wilfull disobedience, ) against  
light of our consciences, as  
*Saul*: which is rebellion,  
as the sin of witchcraft: *1 Sam.*  
*2: 2, 23.*

*Apoc. 11. 8*

9 Timorousſeſſe, fearing  
more than God, ) and here  
doing or forbearing good  
vill, for feare of men  
which is idolatry, making  
of men.

*Rom. 3. 4, 5.*

10 Presumption upon his

ie, to stune, because he is merci-  
full, ) as most Hypocrites doe,  
though hee have laid plainly,  
hee will not be mercifull unto  
such: *Deut. 29. 20. 21.*

11 *Pride against God,* ) set-  
ting our selves against his word  
judgements, or servants, with  
an high hand, as *Pharisee*; or  
taking his praise to our selves,  
as *Herod*: or not considering  
our owne weaknesse, as *Peter*:  
*Numb. 15. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34. &*  
*6. 3, 4, 30, 31, 32. 1 Pet. 5. 5.*  
*Deut. 8. 17, 18. Luke 5. 8. Mat.*  
*6. 33, 35.*

12 *Having other gods,* ) whe-  
ther the Pope of Rome, as all  
the Papists, who reverence his  
Word and Ordinances above  
Gods; or any of the Saints,  
whom they invoke; or our  
bellies, or Mammon: *Rom. 10.*  
*4. Phil. 3. 19. Mat. 6. 24.*

J.  
Cōmand.

D 3

THE



II.  
Command.

## The II. Commandement

Thou shalt not make to thy selfe any graven Image, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heauen above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor worship them: For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the sins of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me: and shew mercy, unto thousands in them that love me, and keepe my commandments.

**W**Hich commaunders Gods outward worship, or the manner of Gods worship, with all the parts and meanes thereof, that we worship him onely according to his will revealed in his word.

Here we are to examine how we walke on more conscionably.

**I**n a more carefull use of all the ordinary meanes of holynesse

and parts of Gods service, ) as frequenting the Word preached, which is a principall ordinary meanes both to beget and increase faith : reading or hearing some part of it read daily : meditation, conference, the use of good bookes, company of the godly, e practice of the duties of piety, omitting no opportunity nor part thereof privately, or publikely : prayer duely morning and evening at least, in the most humble manner ) as the perpetuall morning and evening Sacrifice under the Law :

Tim. 1.6. Mat. 25. 26, 27, 29. Rom. 10. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Exod. 9. 38, 39. Dan. 6. 10.

2 Using the helpes ordained to kinde and stirre up our selves hereunto, )

1 Holy resolutions and purposes of performance of things in our own power, as Iacob : Psal. 76. 11.

2 Fasting, to humble our selves, and make our prayers

D 4 more

# IJ. Comand.

d Learne the way of thine meditation.  
e Redeeme the time in watching thy opportunities, and pursuing them with earnestnesse, untill they be effected.  
f Acquaint thy selfe well with this duty, thou that wouldest be acquainted with the Lord,  
Iam. 5. 10.  
Esa. 21. 12, 13.  
Ezr. 8. 21, 22.  
& 10. 6, 9.

III  
Command.

more fervent, when God; call  
us thereto by some judge-  
ment already upon us, or threat-  
ned, or for obtaining some espe-  
ciall blessings for our selves, or  
for the whole Church, or any  
member thereof: *Acts 19.*

*1 Cor. 7. 5.*

3 Striving for the maintenance  
of the Faith, ) that is, of God  
pure worship and truth, with-  
out any mixture of mans inven-  
tions, or of any other corrupti-  
ons: *Ind. 3. Deut. 12. 9, 10, 11*  
*1 Tim. 6. 14.*

Abhorring all breaches of the  
Commandment, )

Sins against  
the II Com-  
mandment

1 Imagery of the true God,  
Christ, or of sainted Gods, saints  
or angels, of any religious use, )  
Crucifixes & the like: *Deut. 27.*

2 Every outward representation  
devised by man, to be either part  
Gods worship, or to teach some reli-  
gious duty: ) for all such likenes-  
ses are expressly condemned. No  
the likeneffe of any thing that is  
Heaven above, nor in the earth  
weath, &c.

3 All will-worship, that is, all not warranted by the Word of God though done in never so good an intent, as in *Nadab* and *Saul*: for *Christ* is the only teacher of his Church, and sole ordainer of the means of his own worship, *Col. 2. 12, 23. Numb. 15. 39, 40. Deut. 12. 32. Mar. 7. 7, 8, 9. Lev. 10. 1. 1 Sam. 15. 15. Mat. 13. 10.*

4 All Approbation of Idolatry.

1 Presence.

2 Speech.

By 3 Gesture.

4 Silence.

5 Keeping reliques, monuments, customes, or other remembrances thereof undefaced, which God being a jealous God cannot endure, *Jud. 23. Deut. 12. 31. Exod. 20. 5.*

6 All knowne, avoidable, and unnecessary occasion of inswearing our selves or others in superstition either by any of the former kinds of approbation therof, or by unnecessary trafficke or familiarity with Idolaters or false worship.

II.  
Cōmand.

1 *Thes. 5. 22.*  
*Rom. 1. 31.*  
2 *Cor. 6. 14.*  
1 *Kim. 16. 18.*  
*Deut. 7. 25, 26*  
*& 12. 4, 29,*  
*30.*  
*Ala. 30. 22.*

*Deut. 7. 2, 3, 4*  
*5, 25, 26. &*  
*12. 4, 29. 30.*  
*1 Cor. 5. 10.*

**II.  
Comand.**

shippers: or seeking helpe of, or  
favouring them: 2 Cor. 6. 10, 14  
18. Exec. 9. 2, 12, 14, & 10. 1, 11  
6 Adoring Saints or Angels, )  
the Papiſts doe: Acts 20. 25, 26  
Apoc. 19. 10, 22, 6.

7 Worshipping Satan, by seeking  
to effect strange matters by means  
forbidden, or not warranted, or  
seeking after them that use such  
meanes. ) For Satan is very ready,  
when any homage is done  
unto him by practising such  
meanes; or seeking after them  
as *Saul* seeking the Witch, where  
as he was forsaken of God: and  
to Sorcerers, as we see by daily  
experience.

8 Hypocriticall worship, ) as  
1 Outward ceremonies,  
bare shewes of Religion.  
2 Forwardnesse in Im-  
in matters, omitting the more  
weighty, as the Pharisees.  
3 Halting betweene two  
Religions.

9 Neglecting the service  
God, or any part or means thereof,  
of, Jer. 48. 10.

Esa. 8. 19, 20.  
Apo. 22. 8.  
Deut. 18. 14.

Mat. 23. 23.  
29.  
Kin. 18. 23.

III.  
Cōmand.

## The III. Commandement.

*Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine : for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.*

**O**rdaining the reverent and fruitfull manner of performing Gods worship.

Here are we to view how we runne on more cherefully in these duties :

**A** Reverent use of al the names of God, which are all those things, whereby he makes himselfe knowne unto us, as by names :

1 Titles, as God, Lord, Deut. 28. 58.

2 Attributes, as mercy, truth.

3 Ordinances, as Word, Sacraments, Ministry : *Acts*

9. 13.

4 Creatures, as heaven, earth, sea, and all in them.

5 Judgements, 5 bodily.

6 Mercies, 6 spirituall.

Taking



## III.

## Command.

Herein we  
are all prin-  
cipally de-  
fective.

Looke wel  
to these be-  
fore thou  
take thy  
oath.

Taking occasion<sup>o</sup> to confide  
of, and set forth Gods Glory  
shining in every of them, using  
them to the ends hee hath ap-  
pointed.

2 Swearing religiously, Ichat  
by the Lord alone, & in matters  
of importance, onely p for  
glory, our good, and the good  
of our neighbour, which cannot  
otherwise be ended: and all  
with great advice, lest we for-  
swear, or at least, lest we call  
that glorious name in vaine,  
which we ought to tremble  
and so performing our oaths  
faithfully: *Ier. 4. 2. Heb. 6. 16.*  
*Psal. 15. 25.*

3 In a more fruitfull use of  
word, Sacraments, & other means  
of our salvation, that is, with fer-  
ring the power of sanctification  
by them, through mixing the  
with faith, *Luk 8. 15: Heb. 4.*

4 Praying with more & feeling  
fervency and faith, giving thanks  
also with more cheerfulness.

5 Sanctifying all Gods ben-  
efits

Life ap-  
peth here  
herunto.  
*Eph. 6. 18.*  
*Col. 4. 2.*

III.  
Command.

ordinances, and chastisements, with  
the works of our calling, by the word  
& prayer, ) that so we may have a  
more holy use thereof, 1 Tim 4.5.

1 Making bold and wise profes-  
sion of every part of Gods religion,  
gracing it by a holy conversation, )  
as our Saviour and Abraham,  
who built Altars wheresoever  
he came, even among the Infidels  
in obedience to God, as he com-  
manded: Rom. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 2,  
14, 15. Mat. 5. 16. Jer. 10. 11.

7 Performing faithfully and  
constantly all our holy purposes:  
Psal. 50. 14. & 116. 14. Deut.  
23. 21. Psal. 26. 11.

And contrarily mourning for,  
and abhorring all abuses of the glo-  
rious name of our God: as.

1 Carelesse using any of his  
Names in our common talke:

2 Swearing lightly, or profanely,  
for which the Lord mournes, ) and  
much more for forswearing:  
as Zedecbia: 2 Chro. 36. 13.

3 Blaspheming, ) by speaking  
basely

Deut. 6. 10.

7 Forget not  
these, for  
God will  
surely re-  
quire them.

Sins against  
the III. Co-  
mandment  
Deut. 28. 58.  
Hos. 4. 33.  
Ier. 23. 20.

III.  
Cōmand.

These  
three next  
Generall sins  
make the  
whole land  
to tremble.

Heb. 3.

ly, or contumeliously of any of  
his names to his dishonour: Lev.  
24. 11, 14, 16.

4 *Cursing*) for God hath given  
us tongues to blesse with, and  
said, Blesse, and curse not: Jam.  
3. 9, 10. Rom. 12. 14.

5 *Abusing Gods Religion,*) as  
his Word, Sacraments, or other  
ordinances (wherby he most fa-  
miliarly shewes himselfe and all  
his goodnesse to us, and would  
have us to make profession of  
him: which is done not only by  
neglecting of any of them, but

1 *Using them unprofitably*  
) without Repentance,  
reformation of life, and an  
increase in holinesse: 2 The.  
2. 10, 11, 12. Psal. 50. 16, 17.

2 *Making a profession, yet  
living profanely, which makes  
Gods enemies to blaspheme,*

2 Sam. 12. 14.

3 *Using them unreverently,  
or scornfully,* Acts 2. 13.

4 *Dissembling any part of  
the truth, where wee ought to*

professe it : ) as *P.ter* amongst the *Galatians*, wherby many were drawne into the like dissimulation : *Gal. 1. 12, 13. Rom. 10. 10. Dan. 12. 17, 18.*

5 *Unreasonable or crafty profession* : *Phil. 1. 15, 16. Fro. 23.*

6 *Lightly passing over GODS judgements* : ) as the *Egyptians*, who were thereby prepared for utter destruction.

7 *Receiving his benefits unthankfully, or requiring them unkindly* : ) as *Saul* the kingdome, & the husbandmen the Vineyard ; *1 Sam. 15. 17, 18, 19. 2 Sam. 12. 7, 8, 9, 10. Esa. 5, 1, 2, 3. &c. Mat. 21. 33. to 43.*

1 Gospell.

2 Prince.

Publicke, as

3 Peace. (ces.

4 Deliverance.

5 Prosperity.

6 Soule.

7 Body.

Private, in

3 Goods.

4 Friends.

5 Name.

6 Labours.

*Abuse*

The general forgetting of our miraculous deliverance increaseth our sin to the uttermost, especially from the intended invasion, the long threatened Day the Gun-powder plot.

Our severall discontentments, for the things we want, make us ordinarily to forget that we have.

The very Gospell, with our prosperity to admirably continued, may cause us all to break out into old Isaacs speech, I have enough, Ioseph is yet alive.

What would not our Fathers have forgone for the Gospell alone?

### III. Cōmand.

*Abuse of our Christian liberty*  
though in things of their own  
nature indifferent, *Rom. 14. 1.*  
*1 Cor. 8. 9.*

1 Grieving the godly, *Rom.*  
*14. 15, 20.*

2 Causing the weake Chri-  
stian to stagger, *1 Cor. 8.*  
*10; 11, 12, 13. Rom. 14. 1.*  
*20, 22, 23.*

By 3 Nuzling the ignorant  
superstition, *1 Cor. 8.*  
*10, 11, 12, 13.*

4 Hardening the Idolater  
*1 Cor. 8. 7.*

5 Giving occasion to the  
wicked to blaspheme, *Rom.*  
*2. 24.*

9 Breach of our vows and C-  
ovenants with God: as that  
Baptisme, and ever since in  
our deliverances, and at our  
ceiving the Sacrament: *Ecclesi.*  
*3. 4, 5.*

*Deut. 23. 24.*

*Wine world  
not our  
there have  
to goe for  
the Gospel  
alone*

TH

R

**The IV. Commandement.**

**IV.  
Cōmand.**

Remember thou the Sabbath day to  
keepe it holy: six dayes shalt  
thou labour, and doe all that  
thou hast to doe, but the seventh  
day is the Sabbath of the Lord  
thy God; in it thou shalt doe no  
manner of worke, thou, nor thy  
sonne, nor thy daughter, thy  
man-servant, nor thy maide, nor  
thy beast, nor the stranger that is  
within thy gates: for in six  
dayes the Lord made the heauen  
and earth, the sea and all that in  
them is, and rested the seventh  
day; wherefore the Lord blessed  
the Sabbath day, and hollowed it.

**T**His Commandement in-  
joyneth us to observe  
the time of Gods so-  
lemne worship. Here we are to  
consider well, how we grow in  
conscionable practice of all  
the Duties of the Sabbath.

**I** Before the Assemblies:

**R**emembring the Sabbath, be-  
fore



IV.  
Cōmand.

As thou  
desirest the  
bleising of  
the Sabbath  
so resolve by  
a constant  
purpose e-  
ver to per-  
forme this  
worke of  
Preparation  
according to  
these places,  
andry whe-  
ther the  
Lord will  
not perform  
his promise  
abundantly.

fore it come, ) that we may dis-  
patch all our owne workes in  
the six dayes, to attend better  
the right sanctification thereof  
according to the caveat, Re-  
member : so to consecrate it as  
glorious day unto the Lord, to  
honor him, not doing our owne  
wayes, nor seeking our owne  
wil, nor speaking a vaine word  
Esa. 56. 4, 5, 6, 7. Esa. 58. 13, 14

2 Preparing our selves thereto, ) either the day before, or  
finishing early in the morning, so far  
as we are well able; and that by  
examining our hearts & conver-  
sations, especially for the week  
before, both by the Law and  
Gospell, as leasure permits; and  
so reconciling our selves to  
God, renewing our holy pro-  
poses of walking more conso-  
nably, after we have cleansed  
our hearts and hands by repen-  
tance: Gen. 25. 2, 3, 4, 5. Eccl. 1.  
17. Exo. 19. 14, 15, 22. Lev. 10.  
& 22. 3. 1 Cor. 11. 28, 31. Mat.  
5. 23, 24. Psal. 16. 6. Ezra. 7. 10.  
Esa. 56. & 58.

IV.

Command.

3 Making fervent prayer, ) for  
1 Forgivenesse of our par-  
ticular finnes.

2 Increase of those graces,  
which we most stand in need  
of.

3 That the Preacher may  
be fitted so to speake, and we to  
heare, as may be most to Gods  
Glory, and our salvation.

2 At the Assemblies,

Being present with the first  
At all publike assemblies of  
the Church, with cheerefulnesse  
and reverence, as before the Lord  
of the whole earth, ) both to de-  
clare our love and thankfulnesse,  
and for the good ensample of  
others; afraid of the least un-  
becomely gesture, or being over-  
taken by sleepe, drowzinesse, or  
any wandring thought.

2 Joyning with the congregati-  
on in every publike action, accor-  
ding unto due and holy order, chief-  
ly in our hearts; ) as being one  
body of Christ, of one heart, and  
one soule: 1 Cor. 12. 12. Act. 2. 46  
Mat. 23. 4. 32.

3 In

Ezr. 4. 10.  
Psa. 1. 10, 31  
40. 8. & 91. 1  
6.  
Deut. 33. 3.  
Esa. 2. 3, 4, 9,  
23.  
Act. 20. 9, 10

**IV.]**  
**Command.**

Use this,  
thou that  
complaineſt  
of thy weak  
memory.  
Pſal. 37. 6. &  
40. 8.  
Ecc. 1. 12.

3 In hearing & applying  
ſpeech as ſpoken of the Lord to  
particularly,) and laboring to  
rightly affected with it: Thus;

1 Humbling for reproofes and  
threats againſt ſin, whether  
our owne or others, as mem-  
bers of the ſame body, or  
danger thereof: *1 A. 2. 3.*

*2 Chron. 37. 27.*

2 Rejoycing in all the promi-  
ſes.

3 Thankfull for the mercies.

4 Deſirous of the graces.

5 Reſolute to walke in every  
good way, to depart from  
evill: *Pſal. 37. 8. Exod. 24. 3.*

This is the beſt art of mem-  
ory: for thoſe things which  
ſoundly affect, as exceeding  
joyes, griefe, hatred or deſire  
doe leaveth the deepeſt impreſ-  
ſion in us, and ſo ſticke longe  
in memory.

4 Waiting for the bleſſing to  
put on us by the Miniſter, not  
departing, before it be pronounced  
*Numb. 6. 23, 27. Ezek. 6. 10.*

## After the Assemblies.

IV.  
Cōmand.

**M**editating on the whole  
Sermon in order : as

1. Text. 2. Occasion, meaning  
division. 3. Doctrines severally,  
by marking the Text, and how  
they were gathered out of it.  
4. Prooves or reasons of the seve-  
rall doctrines. 5. Vses. 6. Apply-  
ing it better to our selves, by try-  
ing what worke every hath in

6 Be not  
negligent  
herein.

2. *Conferring of the same in the  
same order with our families or o-  
thers.*

This benefit whereof is most evi-  
dent by experience, both herein,  
and in every trade and science;  
for those who conferre most, are  
ever most expert; besides, that  
hereby the godly do kindle Zeale  
in one another; and contrarily  
without it, we are made drowzy  
and unprofitable hearers, let-  
ting Satan steale away the seed  
out of our hearts; so giving  
him advantage to accuse us be-  
fore the Lord for despising his  
holy

Mat. 3. 16.  
Luke 24. 47.  
Mar. 4. 15. 15

V.  
Cōmand.

holy Word, or at least, taking  
his Name in vaine: *Mat. 15. 1*

3 Private Catechizing our  
milites, teaching and examining  
them in the Principles  
Grounds of Religion.)

*Rom. 1. 20*

a Lord open  
our eyes,  
that we  
may give  
thee glory.

4 Meditation upon the Creature

1 Generally, to behold a the 2 Power.

Lord in every } 3 Goodness  
one of them } 4 Providence  
that is, his } 5 Justice.

a Specially, by considering  
these things more fully in the  
severall ends and uses, or as the  
Scriptures apply them.

*Acts 8. 28. &  
17 11.*

5 Private reading of } *Scriptures*  
Holy books

6 Singing Psalmes: *Iam 5. 13.*

7 Exercising then principally  
workes of mercy, ) visiting other

*Rom. 15. 14  
1 Thes. 5. 11,  
14.*

1 Instructing.

2 Exhorting.

3 Admonishing.

by 4 Reproving.

5 Comforting.

6 Collecting.

7 Relieving.

*1 Cor. 16. 1, 2*

Avoiding as warily all the breaches  
of the Sabbath; as

IV.  
Cōmand.

Sins against  
the IV. Cō-  
mandement,

**D**oing any worke more than  
holy & necessary, ) whether  
taking journies, ( as to Faires,  
wakes, or whatsoever ) for plea-  
sure or profit : Esa. 58. 13, 14.

2 All vaine delights and sports,  
hindering godlinesse, immoderate  
feeding, or whatsoever may make  
us heavy or unfit for the service of  
God: Rom. 12. 21. Deut. 28 47.

3 That ordinary good fellowship  
with a dissolute company, vaine talke void of edu-  
cation, and much more all open pro-  
fanenesse: Eph 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.

4 Neglect of any of the former  
duties of the Sabbath.

THE

II



V.  
Command.



THE II. TABLE

Commanding Duties of  
to our Neighbour.

The V. Commandement

Honour thy Father and thy  
Mother, that thy dayes may be  
in the Land which the Lord  
God giveth thee!

**V** Herein the Lord  
order for preserving  
the honour and dignity whi  
hee hath bestowed upon ex  
one, especially upon every  
superiour.

Here are we to examine how  
performe these duties;

1 Towards Superiours.

1 Honour } belonging  
2 Obedience, } them.  
3 Thankfull requiring, )  
least in these three :

Rom. 13. 17  
Pet. 3. 13, 14

1 Acknowledgement.

2 Hearty affection.

3 Prayer: 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

2 Towards equals.

**R**everent estimation,) as of brethren or sisters, preferring them before our selves.

3 Towards our selves.

**M**aintenance of our reputation, according to our places, walking uprightly in every duty to grace our profession.) For our honour standeth in our walking religiously towards God, righteously towards men, soberly and discreetly in regard of our selves, and so without prooffe.

4 Towards all inferiours.

**S**hining before them in a holy conversation, with all gravity, according to our place) as ouraviour and Paul: Mat. 11. 29. Phil. 3. 17.

2 Yeelding to them in good things, as Naaman: 2 Kings 5. 14.

V.

Command.

1 Sam 10. 26

2 Sam. 11. 17

Rom. 11. 19.

Phil. 4. 8

E

3 A.

V.  
Command.

3 Afraid to despise the basest  
them: as Job 31. 31.

1 Magistrates speciall duties.

1 Promoting the Religion  
God, and all true Godline

with all their powers, defacing  
contrary, and discomenancing

all ungodlinesse, as David, Jeh  
saphat, Hezekiah, Josiah, Neh  
miah: Ezr. 7. 2, 3. to 27. 2

15. 12. 13. Nibe. 3. 17. & 22.

2 Precuring each way the  
of the people committed to the

as tender nursing Fathers, re  
sing the wicked: being carefull

all holy meanes banished for the  
ving of every soule, and all

rances thereof removed.

1 Men of courage.  
2 Fearing God.

3 Dealing truly.  
4 Hating covetousnesse

5 No acceptor of per  
2 Duties of them that are in  
authority.

1 Acknowledgements of  
authority from God, and

\* Behold  
your hea-  
venly pat-  
terns, that  
your selves  
may become  
such sam-  
ples to all  
posterity, &  
let all Gods  
servants say,  
Amen.  
Esa. 49. 13.  
Eze. 34. 1.  
Rom. 13. 4.  
Deut. 16. 10,  
20.  
Exod. 18. 21.  
Deut. 1. 17.

being

everall benefits which we enjoy  
thereby, (though the person should be  
wicked: ) as David of Saul; yea an  
infidel, as our Saviour of Caesar.

2 Paying and performing cheer-  
fully unto them all subsidies, ser-  
vices and due impositions: *Mat. 22.*

*1. Rom. 13. 6, 7.*

Duties of all them that excell in  
any gifts, outward or inward.

**T**hat our hearts be not exal-  
ted up thereby, as is ordinary  
in each estate, but that we acknow-  
ledge them to be from God, and so  
be more humbled by them, as ha-  
ving more to be accountable for,  
giving God all the glory, as Ja-  
cob: *Deut. 17. 20. Luke 12. 48.*  
*Rom. 22. 9.*

2 That we imploy them all care-  
fully, as the talents committed to  
us to that end, as may bee most to  
Gods glory, and the benefit of his  
people, as Job, and the Primitive  
Church did: *Mat. 25. 26, 27.*  
*Job 29. 11, 13, 31. Acts 2. 44, 45*  
*4. 32.*

E 2

4 Mi-

V.  
Command.

a thy thy  
heart, and  
fears.

V.  
Comand.

Heb. 5.4

a Pauls en-  
sample at  
Ephesus for  
three yeeres  
together, is  
the golden  
picture of a  
faithfull Mi-  
nister and  
will be re-  
quired of ev-  
ery one ac-  
cording to  
their ability

1 Pet. 5.3.

1 Tim. 14.

2 Tim. 3.10.

1 Cor 9. 19,

20, 21, 22.

Heb. 13. 17.

Ioh. 10. 4, 27.

## 4 Ministers duty.

1 **W**aiting for a law-  
calling, labouring  
be furnished with all gifts for the  
happy discharge of their function.

2 **A**pplying their gifts  
may be most to Gods honour  
and the good of their people  
watched over every one faith-  
fully, by teaching, admonish-  
ing, exhorting publikely and  
privately, day and night, 2 Tim.  
4.1, 2. Acts 20. 18; 19, 21. to the  
end; chiefly 31.

*Labouring to goe before them  
all holy example,)* in conversa-  
tion and suffering, both in their  
selves and family, afraid of  
giving the least offence: but  
forming themselves to all, to be-  
come all to all; (*viz. in all  
things in their owne power*) to be  
more easily to win all.

3 **P**eoples Duties towards their Pastors

1 **S**ubmission,) to be taught  
guided by him, knowing his  
voice; imitating, as Christs shep-  
herd, his holy doctrine and conver-  
sation.

2 Giving

2 Giving him double honour, not  
only by having him in singular  
love for his works sake, but also  
by ministring such maintenance  
unto him, as is convenient both  
for his person and calling.

3 Not following strangers,  
either false Prophets, or bring-  
ing false doctrine: *John. 10. 5.*

6 Husbands duties.

**W**ise government, ) as the  
head, & as Christ over  
the Church; honouring the wife  
as the weaker vessell, especially  
in covering and bearing with  
her infirmities, as *Abraham*, care-  
fully to please her in whatsoe-  
ver may be to her edification &  
salvation, maintaining her au-  
thority and honour amongst her  
servants, children & all others.

2 Tender love, ) as in Christ to-  
wards his Church: *Ephes. 5. 25.*  
*1 Cor. 12. 18, 19.*

3 Good husbandry, ) in provi-  
ding wisely all necessaries for  
the whole house, and dispensing  
them aright, *1 Tim. 5. 8.*

E 3

7 Wives

V.

Command.

*1 Tim. 5. 17. 8*  
*Gal. 4. 14. 13.*  
*& 6. 6.*

*1 Cor. 9. 6, 7,*  
*8.*

*Rom. 15. 2.*  
*1 Cor. 7. 33.*  
*& 10. 33.*

*1 Pet. 1. 7.*



V.  
Command.

## 7 Wives speciall duties.

1 **S**ubjection to her husband  
 Sto her head, & as the Church  
 to Christ, afraid to offend  
 dishonor him, Eph. 5. 33. and  
 22. 24. Gen. 3. 16.

2 Loyalty or faithfull love  
 desirous to give all holy con-  
 tentment to her husband, Ps.  
 5. 19. 1 Cor. 7. 3, 4.

3 Helpe for this and the be-  
 life,) Gen. 2. 18.

## 8 Parents duties.

1 **E**ducation of their children  
 1. In the feare of God.  
 some honest trade painefull  
 Eph. 6. 4.

2 Provision for Children  
 the time present and to come,  
 they are worse then Infidels  
 and so taking care by Will  
 leave their houses in order,  
 speking the first borne son  
 unlesse there be just cause to  
 contrary, Deut. 21. 15, 16,

## 3 Moderate correction.)

By { 1 Word, Prov. 13. 24.  
 2 Rod, admonishing

1 Tim. 5. 3.  
 2 Reg. 10. 1.  
 2 Cor. 12. 14.

Eph. 6. 3.

withall out of Gods word with-  
out bitterneſſe; *Prov.* 22. 15. &  
23. 13. & 29. 15.

9 Childrens duties.

**R**Everent and loving obedi-  
ence.) Eph. 6 1. Ps. 127. 4, 5.

2 Thankfull requesting :

Being a crovne to their pa-  
rents, by their good behavi-  
our, so comforting them.

as Joseph, Gen. 45. 10, 11.

3. Being carefull for their ho-  
nour in life and death: Gen. 23. 9.

10 Masters duties.

**D**ealing equally and mildly  
with their servants,) as ha-  
ving themselves a Master in hea-  
ven, as *Job : Eph. 6. 9. Job 31. 13*

2 Carefull provision: First, for  
their soules, and secondly for their  
bodies, using to pray with their fa-  
milies daily: Psa. 137. 1, 2. 1 Tim.  
4. 4, 5. Jer. 10. 25.

3. Paying their wages duly  
with the better. Jam. 5. 4. Levit  
19. 13. Ex. 23. 13.

E 4

II Ser-

V.  
Cõm sud.

Prov. 17.7.

THE  
MAGAZINE OF  
LITERATURE AND ART

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
 2. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 3. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 4. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 5. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 6. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 7. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 8. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 9. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,  
 10. of the 19th century, and the 20th century,

V.  
Cōmand.

Be not ashamed to inquire of all, and follow the best using any approved helpe that God shall offer.

Rom. 12.7.

1 Cor. 12.31.  
& 14.12.

Correct not in anger but prevent by wisdom, thorow constancy of observing orders chiefly, and wise fore-sight.

c Maintaine hereby thy authority, or thou endangerest all.

11 Servants duties.

**F**aithfulnesse for their Masters profit, with all wisdom to doe all things for the best, with all cheerefulnesse, as Jacob, Eleazar, Joseph, Tit. 2.10.

2 Subjection:) and this

{ 1 In service, Col. 3.22.

{ 2 Abiding correction, ) as the Angell bids Hagar, Gen. 16.8,9.  
1 Pet. 2.19,20.

12 Schoole-masters duties.

**P**raeising painfully and constantly most profitable exercises,) for the speedier furnishing the Schollers with the best learning and manners, to the greatest good

{ 1 Schollers.  
of the { 2 Church.  
          { 3 Countrey.

2 Drawing them on by love and honest emulation, with due praise and reward, using moderate correction, and abhorring cruelty: Eph. 6.4. Col. 3.21. Pro. 12.10.

3 c Indevouring especially

V.  
Command.

be a patterne to them of all vertue  
constantly (as being alwayes in  
their eyes) and chiefly of fast-  
fulnesse in their calling, with holy  
gravity and authority, avoyding  
overmuch familiarity: ) so to  
procure more true reverence to  
themselves, and blessing to  
their Schollers: Psalm. 101. 3.  
1 Tim. 4. 1, 2.

## 13 Schollers duties.

1. **S**trive to excell their fel-  
lowes,

1 Learning.

2 Manners.

3 Obedience.

4 Love to their Master:

1 Cor. 12. 31. & 14. 12. Phil. 4.

6, 9.

ES THE

VI.  
Command.

The VI. Commandment

(Thou shalt not kill.)

Commanding by all  
means to preserve life of

Here we are to examine, how  
endeavour to performe all the  
duties with more conscience,

Which may preserve  
make this present  
more comfortable,

1 Procuring and using all  
thereunto, as wholesome diet  
cloathing: ) 1 Tim. 5. 23.

a Learne wel  
this lesson, if  
thou wilt  
find Heaven  
upon earth,

2 Holy mirth, or joycing in  
our labours, and at all times in  
Lord,) Pro. 14. 30. & 15. 13.  
& 17. 22. And this, by keep-  
alway a good conscience, es-  
pecially in our particular calling  
which is a continuall feast:  
the joy of the Lord is  
strength, causing good health  
and a principall part of  
portion in this life, and of

VI.

Command.

beginning of the Kingdome of  
Heaven: 2 Cor. 3. 12. Nebe. 8. 10  
Pre. 17. 22. Eccl. 3. 12, 13. & 5.  
17, 18, 19. Rom. 14. 17.

3 Seeking all holy meanes of re-  
fuge against all violence and dan-  
ger, (as our Saviour) especially  
flying to the Christian Magi-  
strate, as to Gods Lievtenant.

Rom. 13 14:  
Pro. 22. 3.  
Acs 25. 11.

4 Helpe of the Physician and  
Surgeon) Mat. 9. 12.

5 Exercise.)

6 Avoyding as warily all things  
hurtfull and perillous,)

1 All contagious diseases: )  
as { Pro. 22. 3.

2 All beuill purposes against  
our selues, or naughty wishes upon  
discontentment, ) and therein fly-  
ing all provocations, furthe-  
rances, and occasions thereof,  
especially solitarinesse, or rea-  
soning with the temptation, or  
any way harkening thereunto:  
getting our selues seriously to  
our calling, or such part of it,  
wherein wee can take most de-  
light: to honest company, me-  
dita-

Observe  
this well,  
thou that art  
any way af-  
flicted in  
mind.



VI.  
Command.

diritation of Gods mercies & special favours : reading, praying, singing Psalmes, or the like good exercise, to turne our thoughts another way : 1 Pet. 8, 9. Jam. 4. 7. Gen. 3. 2, 3, 4, 6.

After we have sought the Lord and tryed these meanes, if they doe not prevaile, we are to adjoyne the advice of some faithfull Physician : lest the distemper arise from the body, without the cure whereof, the mind cannot be perfectly relieved. And further also, if need shall require to seeke the counsell of some godly experienced spiritual Physician, to whom we may fully disclose our trouble : for griefe disclosed, is halfe cured.

3 *Rush adventures,* ) without a mannable calling : Mar. 4. 6.

4 *Worldly griefe,* ) which dryeth up the bones, and causeth death, Pro. 17. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

5 *Anger and envy,* ) which cause the rotting of the bones : Pro.

14. 3

6 S

VI.  
Cōmand.

6 Surfeiting, intemperance, and  
excesse,) which kil moe then the  
sword, being causes of innume-  
rable diseases and grieues, Pro.  
23.29,30.

7 Provoking others, to the hurt  
of our selves, as Josiah did the  
King of Ægypt: 2 Chro.20.23.

2 Concerning the life and com-  
fort of our neighbours.

1 Earnestly seeking peace with  
all men, so far as it is possible,  
as Abraham and David: Rom.  
12.18. 1 Pet.3.11.

And to this end, labouring  
to attaine to these vertues,  
which are most availeable to  
gaine love, even from our very  
enemies, and doe much adorne  
Christianity: as

1 Courtesie without dissimu'a-  
tion) as Abraham to the Hittites:  
Gen.23.7,12.

2 Meeknes,) in suffering, for-  
giving and forgetting wrongs,  
leaving vengeance to God, Rō.  
12.19. Ephes.4.32.

3 Labouring to overcome ene-  
mies

1 Pet.3.4.

## VI.

## Command.

mies by kindeesse,) seeking occasions to gratifie them, at least praying for them that they may obtaine mercy, and have their hearts changed, Rom. 12. 20, 21.

4 Dealing justly with all,) that we may wear their reproach as a crowne, as Job, Samuel: Job 29. 14. 1 Sam, 12.

5 Abounding in compassion and good works, as our Saviour, Mat. 14. 14. & 15. 32.

6 Adventuring boldly, in Christian wisdom, for their defence and deliverance, and more for the Church of God, or our Country; as Abraham for Lot, David for Israel.

7 Offering and seeking reconciliation, where it may stand with credit of the Gospel, & salvation of the party & others, Mat. 5. 23, 24.

2 Avoiding or carefully avoiding occasions of the contrary, as

1 In heart,

**V** Nadvised anger, 2) when we first give place to

Be sober and watch.  
Eph. 4. 27.

devill to enter into our hearts :

Mat. 5. 12.

VI.  
Cōmand.

1 Malice or hatred, which is murder before God, especially Crimes hatred ; for the good things we see in men, wherein they go before us, & so reprove us : or for telling our faults, although we pretend other causes of our hatred. This is the ordinary sin of the world, Mat. 10

22. Iohn 15. 19.

2 In words.

1 **B**rawling and rayling, or Scurrilous, 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. 1 Cor. 11. & 6. 10.

1 Cor. 6. 11  
& 6. 10.

2 Crying out against others, or rayling uncharitably, Eph. 4. 31.

3 Threatning or scoffing at them : Isa. 58. 9. Gen. 21. 9. & 37. 17.

3 In deeds.

1 **F**ighting, blowes, maimes, danger : Lev. 24. 19, 20.

(1 Punishing unmercifully :) Dent. 25. 3.

a Cru- 2 Oppressing the poore, )  
elty. | to make them wea-

IV

VI.  
Cōmand.

Gen. 4. 8.

Num. 34. 31.  
1 King 3. 31

ry of their lives: Jo

22. 17.

3 Denying helpe or  
liefe) as the Priest  
Levite: *Le. 10. 13.*

4 Betraying others,  
Judas.

3 Shedding of innocent blood,  
which defileth the land; and cr  
eth for vengeance: *Num. 35. 33.*

(1 Any weapon, as *Joab* sl  
*Abhier: 2 Sam. 3. 27.*

2 Poyson, enchantment, d  
stroying the conception  
By or any secret practice.

3 Consent, as *Saul* to *Sa  
phens* death: *Acts 22. 20.*

4 Saving the wilfull mu  
therer.

2 Concerning our selves, or sp  
small life, we are to examine how  
we increase in care,

1 **F**Or the saving of our ow  
soules; by

1 Walking more warily in the  
narrow way of life: *Pro. 16. 17.*

2 Avoyding all those thing  
which

which tend to the destroying of our  
soules, ) And that so much more  
carefully, as the soule is more  
excellent than the body; eter-  
nall life than this, and eternall  
death more fearefull: as

To live in any knowne sinne:)

For the wages of the least is  
death eternall, and will certain-  
ly destroy the soule, if it be li-  
ved in with delight: *Eze. 18.*

*1. Jam. 2. 10. Mat. 5. 19. 1 Job.*  
*8.*

2 To neglect any meanes ordai-  
ned to salvation, as hearing the  
Word preached ordinarily, re-  
ceiving Sacraments, prayer, &c.  
Whereby men become dead, ha-  
ving a name to live, or at least  
lose their joy or feeling: *Heb.*  
*3. Num. 9. 15, 16, 17, 18. Apoc.*  
*1. Ps. 51. 10, 11, 12.*

3 Concerning the salvation of  
others.

**T**aking every a occasion  
in which the Lrd offereth,  
procuring or furthering the  
salv.

VI.  
Cōmand.

*Mat. 16. 26.*

*Rom. 6. 23.*

*Gal. 3. 10.*

*Ps. 54. 16. 21.*

*Pro. 13. 16.*

4 Take the  
opportunity  
presently.  
when God  
offereth it.



VI.  
Command.

1 Cor. 10. 30.

1 Cor. 10. 30.  
1 Cor. 10. 30.  
1 Cor. 10. 30.

salvation of others : and so  
 sing all, in that which is good  
 edifie ; ) because he that winneth  
 soules, is wise, and shall shine  
 the brightnesse of the firmament  
 for evermore ; but hee that  
 thereth not with Christ, scattereth ;  
 and to him that knoweth  
 to doe well, and doth it not,  
 him it is sin, 1 Cor. 10. 30. Prov.  
 30. Dan. 12. 3. Jam. 4. 17. L  
 11. 13.

2 Being afraid of hindering  
 salvation of any one, & much  
 of being any cause of their dan  
 tion or fall,

1 Cor. 8. 11.

1 Giving offence through  
 scandalous lives, or  
 ensample, or by the  
 of our Christian liberty  
 Mat 18. 6. Rom. 14.  
 1 Cor. 10. 28.

2 Provoking others any  
 to sin, ) as Josephs brethren  
 and David in the m  
 ther of Uriah.

By 3 Encouraging or pr  
 others in their sin, ) as

false Prophets, crying  
peace, *Hab. 2. 18.*

4 Consenting any way to the  
sin of others,) as the Ben-  
jamites, and the compa-  
ny of Corah, *Rom. 1. 31.*

5 Not resisting our dislike, so  
far as we may conveniently,  
and hindering,) *Exek. 33.*  
*7. &c.*

6 Not punishing according  
to our authority,) but ra-  
ther winking at faults,  
or using too much leni-  
ty, as Ely, *Numb. 25. 4.*

*1 King. 20. 48. 1 Sam. 2.*

7 Mourning for the fearful  
murders of innumerable  
soules, by all sorts to whom they  
are committed,) but especially  
by all kinde of unconscionable  
Ministers, making a prey of the  
Church;

1 Idoll Ministers, or blinde  
guides, *Hosea 4. 6. Mat.*  
*15. 14.*

2 Negligent or carelesse  
Pastors, *Esa. 56. 18. Zach.*  
*11. 16, 18. 3 Cor-*

VI.  
Command.

Awake  
thou that  
delightest in  
sleeping:  
Thou blood  
cries for  
vengeance  
from the  
earth.  
Where will  
you hide  
you when  
Christ comes  
to aske you  
an account  
of every  
soule?  
*Exod. 20. 10.*  
*Eph. 6. 4. 9.*

**VI.**  
**Comand.**

3 Corrupt teachers, as  
Pharisees : *Mar. 7.*

*2 Tim. 2. 16, 18.*

4 Flatterers, as the false  
Prophets, crying peace  
peace.

5 Stirring up all to whom  
they are committed, to be more  
conscienceable for the salvation  
their (soules,) 1 By admonishing

2 Exhorting, 3 Reproving, 4  
Instructing, by Catechizing  
procuring other meanes, 5  
Giving good ensample, 6 Com-  
pelling to outward obedience  
and submission to the meanes,

*Abraham, Josuah, Hester, Ne-  
hemiah, Cornelius : Gen. 18. 1.*

*Jos. 24. 15. Nehem. 1. 15. to 2.*

*8. 1, 8. Esth. 4. 15. Acts 10.*

*24, 33.*

THE

VII.  
Command.

## The VII. Commandment.

*Thou shalt not commit adultery.)***W**Herein the Lord commands his people to be chaste and an holy People.*Here we are to examine, 1. how we increase in,***C**hastity ) possessing our vessels in holines and honour, both in the single and married state, by using carefully these helps and preservatives: 1 *1 bes.* 4, 5.1 *Modesty,* ) observing Christian comelineffe to expresse the holinesse of our hearts: *Job. 5 1.* and that (1) in all our words, *Gen. 4 1. Psa. 51. 1.* (2) behaviour, *Gen. 24 46.*2 *Temperance,* ) in the sober use of our diet, sleepe and pleasures; to use them onely so far forth*Pro. 23. 32.**33.**1 Cor. 7. 30.**31.**Gal. 5. 13.*

**VII.**  
**Command.**

forth, as they be not provocations to the flesh, nor hindrances to holinesse: otherwise to abate them: 1 Cor. 9. 27.

1 Cor. 7. 17.

34.  
Pf. 91. 11, 12.

3 Painesfulnesse in our specialling, ) with instant prayer giving thanks for that graces have attained to.

4 In the single state, taking benefit of holy Marriage, no other meanes availe not: 1 Cor. 7. 2, 9.

Observing therein;

1 Religion: 2

6. 14. 1 Cor. 7.

1 Equality  
cy, for

2 Age,

3 Parentage  
condition.

1 Avoiding all  
continency.

2 Mutuall  
comfort, chie  
to attaine  
nall life.

3 The increase  
the Church  
the yonger

2 Right  
ends, for

3 That there be no such

Gen. 2. 18, 20  
& 6. 2.

1 Cor. 7. 2.

Gen. 2. 18, 20

Gen. 1. 29.  
Mat. 2. 13.

Malac. 2. 15.

VII  
Command.

esse of blood, as Gods Law  
condemnes, Lev. 18.

4 Consent (1) of Parents  
Deu. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 38. (2) of par-  
ties themselves: Gen 24. 57.

2 Abhorring.

Not onely those monstrous  
kinds of uncleaneesse,  
which ought not to bee named  
amongst Christians, as fornication,  
adultery, incest, rape, So-  
momy, and the like; which the  
very light of nature condemns;  
but even,

1 All wantonnesse alone, or  
with others: Rom. 13. 13. Ephes.  
3, 4.

2 Nocturnall pollutions, com-  
ing of excess: Deu. 23. 19.

3 Voluptuous abuse of the  
marriage bed, otherwise then  
for some of the right ends of  
marriage before mentioned. Or  
not observing duely,

1 The naturall time of separa-  
tion.

2 Of solemne humiliation,  
when

Ephes. 5. 3.  
Deut. 22. 21.

Lev. 18. 19.  
Ezek. 8. 6.



**VII.  
Cōmand.**

when the Bride & Bride-groom  
are to leave their marriage  
chamber: 1 Cor. 7. 5 Joel 2. 16

3 Shunning warily all causes  
and occasions of uncleannesse,

Iob. 31. 1.

Wee pray  
that God  
would not  
leade us in-  
to temptation:  
therefore we  
may not cast  
ourselves  
into it by a-  
ny of those  
occasions.

**1** Within us, all un-  
thoughts and lusts,  
which are the adulteries of  
hearts: Mat. 5. 28. & 15. 19.

2 Without us, all provocations

1 Surfeiting and drunkenness  
immoderate eating  
drinking, or of  
things as stirre up  
and at unseasonable times  
Proverbs 23. 32, 33. Eccl.  
16. 49.

2 Idlenesse and sluggishness  
as in Sodom, David.

3 Pride) appearing in  
haire, apparell, or be-  
haviour: as in the women  
of Judah before the  
captivity: Esa. 3. to the  
Ezek. 16. 49. Jerem. 4.  
Ezek. 23. 40.

4 Soci-

VII.  
Cōmand.

4 Society with lascivious persons,) which are infectious :  
Gen.39.10. Pro.5.8.

5 Lewd books or ballads, ) fitter  
to be burnt : as Act.19.19.

6 Filthy talke, or foolish j stings  
bewraying an unclean heart,  
and corrupting others, Mat.  
12.35.36. 1 Cor.15.33. Pro.  
7.11, 12, 13, 14, 15. Epbes.  
5.3, 4, 5, 11.

7 Wanton looks,) from eyes full  
of adultery, as in Potiphars  
wife, David, 2 Pet.2.14.

8 Wanton pictures, playing,  
dancing, or a dalliance,) of the  
very beholding wherof, eve-  
ry ones conscience will tell  
him the danger, when it is  
truely awaked, at least, for  
breeding wanton thoughts,  
and lusts, condemned by our  
Saviour, Mat.5.27.

9 Wearing of apparell contrary  
to our sex,) as man to weare  
the womans apparell, or the  
woman the mans, Deut.21.5.

10 Unlawfull divorce or separa-  
tion :

a Though  
these seeme  
but sparkes  
which can-  
not hurt, yet  
they will  
kindle a fire  
which will  
burne down  
to hell, un-  
lesse they be  
quenehed in  
time, or alto-  
gether pre-  
vented,  
which is the  
safest.

F

tion :

VII.  
Command.

Prov. 1. 8. &  
7. 1. 25.  
1 Thef. 5. 22

Tob 31. 4.

Ier. 23. 14.  
2 Sam. 12. 14  
Gen. 3. 4, 30.

Ier. 9. 19

- tion, Mat. 5. 33. & 19. 9.  
(11. Private company of man & woman together,) though otherwise both honest, and intending no evil, Prov. 6. 27, 28, 29.  
4 **I**ncreasing in a holy jealousy over our selves,) so run away from each occasion, & least appearance: For feare of  
(1 The Lord, who seeth our hearts, and will accept according to our feare.  
2 Satan who will accuse, Apoc. 12. 10,  
3 The wicked, who will be hardened, or blaspheme, both.  
4 The godly, who are reproved by the falshood of any professing, will be also grieved 1 Cor. 5. 2.  
5 Our selves, because our conscience will be wounded, and witness against us. And for the corruption of our heart, which is like to tinder or gunpowder, if a spark fall thereinto.

T

The VIII. Commandment

VIII.  
Command.

*Thou shalt not steale.)*

**E**Njoyning the preservati-  
on and increase of our  
owne goods, or out-  
ward estate, and also of our  
neighbours.

*Here we are to examine,*

**H**ow we labour to maintaine  
our estate holily and honest-  
ly, according to our place and cal-  
ling, walking in all these duties  
more carefully.

1 Painesfullnesse in our particular  
calling,) as Jacob in Labans ser-  
vice; Paul both in his Ministe-  
ry, and to get his living, using  
double paines, early or late, to  
 recompence the time spent in  
the service of God, as in gather-  
ing Manna before the Sabbath,  
that they might rest that day:  
labouring to live of our  
owne, and dwelling in our cal-  
ling with God, we shall be fed

Rel. High  
Gen. 31.6,40

## VIII.

Cōmand.

Prov. 5. 15.

assuredly, Eph. 4. 28. Act. 20. 31.  
 2 Thes. 3. 8, 9, 12. Psalm. 37.  
 Exod. 16. 22, 23.

2 *Theft,*<sup>1</sup>) putting all things  
 to the best, looking wearily  
 that nothing bee lost: as our  
 Saviour, who gave charge for  
 saving the crummes, though  
 hee was able by his Word to  
 provide what he would, John  
 6. 12.

3 *Contentation,*<sup>2</sup>) with that  
 state wherein the Lord sets us  
 being assured that he seeth the  
 estate to be best for us, living  
 within our compasse, <sup>3</sup> depending  
 onely upon his Providence,  
 without distrustful  
 care, and much more without  
<sup>4</sup> brepining our murmuring  
 as the Israelites in the wilder-  
 nesse; being certainly perswaded  
 that hee will not faile of that  
 which shall be best for us,  
 in his due time: so using the  
 world, as though wee used it  
 not; 1 Tim. 6. 8. 1 Thes. 4. 11.  
 12. Heb. 13. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 7. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Hold fast  
 in time of  
 triall, and  
 wait,

<sup>b</sup> Stand in  
 awe, tremble  
 and sin not.

VIII.  
Command.

4 Peaceablenesse,) avoiding  
law and contention, using all  
honest meanes to get and hold  
our owne with peace, if it be  
possible; remembering that the  
meeke shall inherit the earth,  
putting up some wrongs: as  
Abraham to Lot.

5 Dealing uprightly,) being  
sincere both in word and deed,  
such as in whom is no guile, as  
Nathaniel.

Mat. 5. 5.  
1 Cor. 6. 7.

We are to examine, whether we  
endeavour to imploy our goods  
aright, according to Gods  
Will.

TO the promoting and main-  
tenance of Gods true religi-  
on and service,) as at the build-  
ing of the Tabernacle and Tem-  
ple, every one brought their  
gifts of the best things; and  
in all the Sacrifices, the wo-  
men ministring to Christ, and  
the Primitive Church: Acts 2.  
4. & 4. 22.

Exod. 35. 22.  
19. & 36. 5, 6  
1 Cor. 12. 7, 9  
Gen. 4. 4.

Esay 23. 18.

For this is the honour due to

F 3 God



VIII.  
Command.

God of all, and the chiefe of our riches: otherwise, Idolaters shall condemne us, who have been ever devout heretofore as the *Israelites* at the making of the golden Calfe, and Papists at this day, *Prov.* 3. 9. *Mica* 6. 7.

*Gal.* 6. 10.  
*1 Tim.* 5. 4.  
*Rom.* 12. 13.  
*Heb.* 6. 10. &  
13. 1.

2 To the honest maintenance of our selves and families, *1 Tim.* 5. 8. the verriuous hufwife, *Prov.* 31. 15, 21, 23, 28.

*1 Pet.* 4. 9, 10  
*Iob* 29. 13, &  
31. 19, 20.

*2 Kin.* 18. 13.

*Acts* 33. 39.

3 To the charitable reliefe of all in necessity, ) as kinsfolke, friends, neighbours, Church, Countrey, especially the good poore, as that of them, we respect our kinsfolkes in their place, and so others according to more speciall bonds. To imploy them to Hospitalitie to good workes and almes, *Job*, who caused the backs and bellies of the poore to bleas him: *Obediah*, which fed Prophets of the Lord with the rill of his life: *Dorcas*, who made garments for the poore

Christians : *Nehemiah* that worthy Governour, who tooke not his due, because he would not be chargeable to the poore people in their distresse : but maintained at his owne charge supply of those who were in need: which fact comforts him to increase the Lord, to remember him in goodnesse; according to that *Cornelius*, whom the holy Ghost hath set forth as an example for this, and shewes how God kept a remembrance of it. The Christians of Antioch, Macedonia, and Corinth, sending reliefe to the poore brethren in Iudea. *Onesiphorus* to *Paul* in prison, not ashamed of his name. The primitive Church generally, *Acts* 2. 4, 5. This is the feeding of Christ that shall be acknowledged before the whole world, when our Saviour shall say; When I was hungry, you gave me meat: and the very want of it shall condemne the world, when he shall say,

F 4      When

VIII.

Command.

*Neh.* 5. 14, 19

*Acts* 19. 4.

*Act.* 11. 29, 30

*2 Tim.* 1. 6.

*Mat.* 25. 35,  
45, 46.

VIII.  
Cōmand.

When I was hungry, you gave me no meate, &c. And yet nothing more neglected than it, even amongst them that make shew of godlines, 2 Tim. 3. 5.

Psal. 15. 4. &  
37. 21.

4 To the due performance of promises, ) which is a property of a blessed man, and the contrary, of an unfaithfull and wicked.

Luke 6. 35.

5 To be able to lend freely, looking for nothing againe, ) that is for no gaine, and sometime the principall, Neh. 5. 10.

Luke 19. 8.

6 To make restitution to the uttermost of whatsoever our consciences can charge us to have been unjustly gotten or detained, as Zacheus, Ezek. 33. 15.

7 To keepe justice, giving every one his right; never consenting to the wronging of any man, but saving all from wrong so farre as we are able: ) Ezek. 19. Jerem. 12. 3, 15. Psal. 82. 3.

3 H

VIII.

Command.

3 How we prevaile in rooting  
out of our hearts that bit-  
ter root of

**C**ovetousnesse,) whereby tho-  
row the love of worldly  
goods, wee are either hindred  
from heavenly duties, or from  
feeling the sweetnesse that is in  
godlinesse, or from depending  
upon Gods Providence: or are  
drawne, as to seeke to get by un-  
lawfull meanes, or to yex and  
disquiet our hearts with cark-  
ing cares for the things of the  
world, affecting to be rich: or  
otherwise.

1 Tim. 6. 9, 10  
Lu. 24. 18. 1;  
1 Ioh. 2. 15.  
Deut. 25. 16.  
Mat. 6. 31.  
Pro. 23. 4.

How we grow in detestation of  
all kindes of theft; proceeding  
from covetousnesse.

1 Thefts in the Church.

**S**imony,) buying and selling  
the gifts of the holy Ghost,  
whether Church-offices, or  
places to exercise those offices

Act. 8. 18, 30.

2 Sacriledge, conveying to our  
F 5 selves,

VIII.  
Command.

of a self  
f. p. a. cu.  
m. c. d. l.  
m. p. p. d. l.  
m. p. p. d. l.  
m. p. p. d. l.

Prov. 10. 25.

selves, or detaining things due  
to God, whereby he is robbed  
of his honour, or the salvation  
of his people hindred: as by al  
sorts of unconscionable Mini  
sters and all others, keeping  
way Church-livings, without  
due regard of the peoples sal  
vation, and Gods worship.  
Mat. 23. 8, 9, 10.

3 Game by things hindering the  
Gospel and true piety, or further  
ing superstition, ) as Demetrius  
the silver-smith: Acts. 19. 24.

2 Thefts in civill dealings.

1 Counterfeit or conlured, de  
ceit, ) by faire words, or  
the like, as in Amos dayes  
Amos 8. 4, 5, 6. 1 These 4 6.

2 False scales, weights or mea  
sures, all which God abhorreth  
Deut. 25. 13, 14, 15.

3 Ricking the praises of things  
to that oppression of the poor  
or evill ensample of others  
thus did the Giants before the  
flood, that the earth was full

Gen. 9. 4. 11

of cruelty: and the great men before the captivity, for which God threatened to plague them with other spoylers, as it came to passe. This causeth the poore to sigh: whom God will avenge: *Exod. 22. 23. Deut. 15. 9, 10, 11.*

4 *Ingrossing,* ) getting up all a commodity to sell as men list, even the very refuse. This is to swallow up the poore: a sinne which the Lord will not forget:

*Amos 8.*  
5 *Salv upon day,* ) to the hurt of the byer, or others; that is, in hancing the price, onely in consideration of longer time of payment, more then the buyers are able to make of it by honest meanes: which is usury or worse.

6 *Becoming bankrupt,* ) to enrich our selves by the spoyles or goods of others: which is flat coozenage and theft: *1 Thess.*

4. *Thess 2*

VIII.  
Command.

*Mica. 2. 1, 2, 3*

*1 Thess. 4. 6.*

*Prov. 13. 7.*



VIII.  
Command.

## 3 Thefts in lending.

**U**rsury, ) as when men exact  
by covenant, an innume-  
rable gaine, above the princi-  
pall lent, onely in lieu and re-  
compence of the lending; which  
is biting ordinarily : and it is  
very rare, when one or other is  
not bitten by it. All usury is  
of this sort, wherein charity is  
broken towards any one: that  
is, wherein respect is not had  
to the estate of the borrower,  
and the good of the common-  
wealth: *Exod. 22. 15. Ps. 15. 5.*  
*Nehem. 5. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. Dom. 13.*  
*7. to 12.*

## 4 Thefts in with-holding.

1 **T**he Pledge. *Exe. 18. 7.*

2 **T**hat which hath been com-  
mitted to us in trust for others,  
as to the husbandmen the Vine-  
yard: *Mat. 21. 14. Exo. 21. 7.*

3 **O**ur debt, ) which a man  
of an ungodly man : for the  
godly should owe nothing but  
love

a Consider  
well what is  
committed  
to thee, and  
forget not  
thy debt due  
to all in spi-  
ritual things.

love, & that to every one: Ps. 27

VIII. V

4 The hirings wages, ) a sin  
crying for vengeance: 1am. 5. 4.

Cōmand.

Lev. 22. 13. 14.

5 Things found, ) if wee can  
know the owner: Lev. 6. 3.

6 That which we have unj-  
stly gotten from others, and not ma-  
king restitution thereof with the  
better, if we be able, ) as Zacheus:  
Lev. 6. 1. to 8. Luke. 19. 8.

7 Thefts, whereby we rob our  
selves and those who depend upon  
us, disabling us to performe the du-  
ties which we owe to the Lord and  
his Church, to our selves, with  
those depending on us, & al others

1 **U**nchristineffe, ) not regar-  
ding to save that which  
God hath given, but wasting  
without reason, or regard, up-  
on lewd companions, or excesse  
in belly-cheere, or vaine de-  
lights, as the prodigall Sonne:  
Luke 15. 13. Prov. 21. 17.

2 Living inordinately, ) without  
painfulnesse in our calling: the  
Pismire

VIII.  
Command.

Pismire shall condemne such unprofitable servants: Eph. 4.18.  
Pro. 6.6.

3 *Rash suretiship*, ) without regard of the circumstances, is oft forbidden by the wise Solomon. Pro. 6.1. & 17.18.

6 *Other ordinary thefts*, in getting goods by unlawfull meanes.

1 **R**emoving our neighbours markes or bonds, to enlarge our owne, ) which is accused. Deut. 27.18.

2 *Uncharitable inclosure*, ) to the hurt of the common-wealth, or of any one, without sufficient satisfaction: for which the Lord threatneth a woe: Esay 5.8.

3 *Perverting the Law*, or corrupting judgement, ) by bribes, friendship, or craft, to wrong the poore, as Iezabel did Naboth for his Vineyard: Eccl. 3.16.

4 *Man-stealing*, ) viz. stealing away, or enticing children or servants: a farre worse theft

then

then stealing any goods, inas-  
much as these are more preci-  
ous: 1 Tim. 1. 10. Exod. 21. 16.

5 *Practice of unlawfull Arts,*)  
are such as have no warrant by  
the Law of God or nature, as  
Magicke, Conjuring, Playing  
the wife-man: for no such ought  
to be found amongst Gods peo-  
ple, being abominable to the  
Lord: Deut. 18. 9, 10, 11, 12.  
18. 11, 19. Rev. 18. 11. So Stage-  
playing.

6 *Gaming,*) for more than we  
may conveniently spend, with-  
out hindering the performance  
of any of those holy duties re-  
quired in the right imploying  
of our goods, mentioned be-  
fore in this Commandement, or  
then we could bee content to  
give; especially at unlawfull  
games, or unfit times or false-  
ly; a matter of bad report, to  
the hurt of our selves, of our  
neighboures, or both; accom-  
panied commonly with many  
disorders, brawles, grudges,  
cove-

VIII.  
Command.

Phil. 4. 8.

VIII.  
Command.

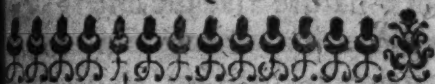
covetousnesse, oathes, fraud  
and the like; besides the losse of  
our precious time, for which  
we must be surely accountable  
*Eph. 5. 26*

7 *Falsifying the will of the dead,*  
a sin against the law of nature:  
*Gal. 3. 18.*

8 *Pilfring the least matter,*  
*coozening,* for God is the aven-  
ger of such things: 1 *Thes. 4. 6.*  
*Titus 2. 10.*

9 *Conspiring,* or any way  
favouring or consenting to any  
such fact: he that doth this, he  
teth his owne soule: *Pro. 29. 24.*  
*Psal. 50. 26.*

THE

IX.  
Command.

## The IX. Commandment.

*Thou shalt not beare false witnesse  
against thy Neighbour.*

**E**Njoyning us to seeke by  
all meanes to maintaine  
our owne good name  
and our Neighbours.

For our owne good name, wee are  
to examine how we grow.

Seeking a good name, living  
religiously, walking in all the  
Commandments of God, without  
reproafe,) as Zachary and Eliza-  
beth, Cornelius, and Timothy a  
young man. For, the memoriall  
of the just, being as a precious  
oyntment, shall bee blessed,  
but the name of the wicked shall  
rot, Luke 16, Ait. 10. 1. & 17. 1.  
Prov. 10. 7. Eccles. 7. 3.

Keeping narrow watch against  
every sinne continually,) espe-  
cially those to which our cor-  
rupt

a Here thy  
strength and  
diligence  
will be tried  
Eccl. 10. 2.



IX.  
Cōmand.

rupt nature is inclined, which are most incident to our particular callings; because every fault is to the godly man as the dead Fly, marring the sweetest ointment, and a little leaven to the whole lump. Besides the malice of Satan, and the wicked, to blaze us, or blaspheme our religion for any one fault, though it be but the least slip, in a rash, or undiscerning speech; passing by all the good things in us, never thinking of the multitude of their own abominations; as the enemies of the Lord did blaspheme for the sin of David, 2 Sam. 12. 14. And even this is a stain to the honour of the worthiest Kings of Judah, that yet the high places were not taken away, 2 Reg. 14. 4. 1 Reg. 22. 43. 1 Reg. 15. 4. 35.

3<sup>a</sup> Seeking in every thing Gods glory alone, and not our owne, more than for him,) for then he will give us glory abundantly: but seeking our owne glory, he will

4 Stir up thy heart to attain hereunto,

turne

turne it into shame, 1 Cor. 10. 31.

Sam. 2. 30. Job. 12. 10.

4 Carefull to judge and speake  
the best of all other professing god-  
liness,) for God will cause o-  
thers to measure so to us again :  
Ecd. 7. 12. Mat. 7. 2. Tit. 3. 2.

5 Using but few and wise  
speeches,) for in many words are  
much vanity : but such speeches  
as in due time, are like apples of  
gold, with pictures of silver :

Pro. 10. 19. & 25. 11, 24, 26.

6 Striving to cheerfulness and  
affability in all our speeches,) as  
our Saviour, Prov. 15. 1, 18,  
23, 24.

7. Indevouring to be sincere in  
word and deed,) abhorring, dis-  
sembling: so we shall have the  
commendations of Nathaniel,  
even of the wicked (at least in  
their consciences) to be right  
Christians, in whom is no guile,

John 1. 47.

IX.

Command.

## IX.

## Cōmand.

2 Concerning our Christian neighbours good name, whereby God is glorified.

1 **R** Ejoycing at it,) as John the elect Lady and her children, 2 John 1.4.

2 Defending their credit by publique or private testimony,) according to our perswasion of them as our Saviour did of John, and of his owne Disciples, they gaue giving testimony to him Mat. 11.2,7.

3 Gladly acknowledging all gifts of God in them,) as our Saviour of the seven Churches and Paul of the Christians whom he wrote.

4 Covering their faults much as wee may without sinne, as Shem and Japhet their fathers nakednesse, for which they are blessed: yet not approving the least of their finnes, but seeking privately in all for the reformation of them, Ephes. 5.11.

5 Readily conceiving every good report of them, ) for that is the nature of true love, yet not committing our selves over hastily unto them, untill sufficient triall, as our Saviour.

6 Expounding each doubtfull matter in the better part, ) if there be any probability thereof; as Jacob the death of Joseph and his dreames: for love thinketh not evil, 1 Cor. 13.7.

7 Shewing a dislike to whisperers and tale-bearers, ) which will drive away the slandering tongue, Psal. 15.3. Prov. 25.23.

8 Using all good meanes for the maintenance of the good name of every one professing the feare of God, ) by admonishing, exhorting, or directing them in love and wisdom, by our selves and others.

Abhorring the contrary vices.

ENvy at the worthy credit of any, ) as the Pharisees against our Saviour.

2 Evil

IX.

Command.

Acts 16.3.

1 Cor. 13.7.

Iohn 2.14.

1 Cor. 12.16.

Deut. 19.19.

17.

Rom. 12.16.

17.

1 Thes. 4.14.

Sins against the IX. Commandement

IX.  
Cōmand.

2 Evill suspicion without evident cause,) as the Barbarians against Paul, Acts 18.4.

3 Itching eares to heare owne commendations, with the credit of others; or at least, to be flattered, as Abab by false Prophets.

4 Speeches favouring of, or disdaine at the credit of others, as Corah and the Pharisees.

5 Boasting) seeking our own glory, though with the disparagement of others, as the proud Pharisees.

6 Uncharitable judging of others,) for some slippes, infirmities, evill reports, crosses, or some other accident, as Eliphaz; Job's friends, of him to be an hypocrite: And more to judge so for good things, or such as may be well taken; as the Pharisees, of our Saviours eating with Publicans.

7 Aggravating small faults and slander,) without care to correct or amend them, Rom. 1.29.

8 Reporting mens bare words or actions, without their intent or meaning,) wresting or any way perverting them, as the false witnesses against our Saviour, the Jewes against Stephen.

9 Bearing false witness,) or accusing falsely: as Haman against the Jewes, Amazia against Amos: as also the accusations against our Saviour, Jeremy, Paul: Amos 7. 10. Deut. 19. 16, 17, 18, 19.

10 Lying,) which is every falsehood uttered against knowledge, with a purpose to deceive. This is a principall sin of Satan, who was a lyer from the beginning, & the Father thereof.

11 Unjust or rash arbitrement giving judgement,) as the Elders against Naboth.

12 Malicious accusations, not of any conscience to God, or for amendment of the party, or good of others; but of spite, as Begg: or to flatter great men, as the Ziphims against David.

13 Be-

IX.  
Command.

Eph. 5. 25.  
John 8. 44.  
1 Ioh. 3. 21.



IX.  
Cōmand.Mat. 23. 16,  
17.

Psal. 15. 3.

Ezec. 13. 18.  
Hos. 5. 1. &  
7. 8.

13 Betraying others, or their cause craftily, ) under pretence of friendship or otherwise, as the Herodians intended, and Judas dealt with our Saviour.

14 Betraying the secret or infirmity of our neighbour, to his discredit, which we might well have concealed, Mat. 18. 15.

15 Lightly believing flying tales, or suspicion against our brother ) as Saul against David, and the Priests : much more spreading them, or adding to them.

16 Flattering, ) as Corah, and his company did the people ; as Absolon, and the false Prophets crying peace, which is, to lay nets for men, and to be hung men for Satan.

X.  
Cōmand.

The X. Commandement.

*Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours  
house: thou shalt not covet thy  
neighbours wife, nor his man-  
servant, nor his maide, nor his  
Oxe, nor his Ass, nor any thing  
that is thy neighbours.*

**W** Herin the Lord requires  
all the motions of our  
hearts to be upright, and voyd  
of all concupiscence towards  
our Neighbours.

*Here we may examine our hearts  
how wee grow.*

**I**n entertaining onely holy  
thoughts, motions, purpo-  
ses, and affections, for the good  
of all men, 1 *Thes.* 5. 23.

**2** In suppressing evill thoughts  
and motions, ) that we may never  
give any consent, nor take the  
least delight in them, but labour  
to the utter burying of all con-  
cupi-

G

cupi-

X.  
Cōmand.

cupiscence, untill we be perfect  
in the heavens, Zach. 7. 10. Rom.  
7. 7, 20, 23, 24.

Oh that there were such a heart  
in them to feare me, and to keepe  
all my Commandements: alwayes  
that it might goe well with them  
and with their seed for ever: Deut.  
5. 26.

Let us beare the end of all: Feare  
God, and keepe his Commande-  
ments: for this is the whole duty  
of man: for God will bring every  
man into judgement, with every  
thing, whether it be good or evil.  
Eccles. 12. 13, 14.

Then shall yee retourne and dis-  
cerne betweene the righteous and  
the wicked; betweene him that  
feareth God, and him that feareth  
him not, Mal. 2. 18.



The Glasse of the Gospel, or the examination of our faith and repentance, according to the Articles of faith, which containe the sum of the Gospell.

## RULES.



He measure of our faith is according to the measure of the power thereof, in comfort and sanctification issuing from every Articles, except in the time of temptation, 1 Cor. 4.10. 2 Tim. 3.5, 6. 2 Cor. 1.12.

2 All the benefits contained in the Articles of our faith, are ours, in and through Christ onely, when he is ours, 2 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 3. 21, 22, 23.

3 Let us prove our selves therefore whether we are in the faith: let us examine our selves: Know we not our owne

G 2 selves,

Rules for  
the exami-  
nation of  
our faith.

2 Cor. 13.5.

selves, how that Jesus Christ is in us, except we be unapprovable?

4 And if Christ be in us, the body is dead because of sinne, but the Spirit is life for righteousness sake: *Rom. 8. 20.*

5 For the Kingdome of God is not in word, but in power: *1 Cor. 4. 4, 20.*

6 Wee must therefore shew our faith, out of our workes: for as the body without the Spirit is dead, even so faith without workes is dead: *James 2. 18.*

*Gal. 2. 19.*

7 Lastly, we are not to stay untill we be able in some good measure to say, as Paul, *I through the Law am dead unto the Law, and that I might live unto God, I am crucified with Christ. Thou I live; yet not I now, but Christ liveth in me: and in that I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Sonne of God, who hath loved me, and given himselfe for me. And that Christ liveth in me,* know

know hereby, because hee crucifieth in mee dayly more and more all the works of the flesh, making mee grow in detestation of every sinne: and in stead of them, brings forth in me dayly more plentifully all the fruits of the Spirit, as love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnesse, faith, meeknesse, temperance, with a fervent desire to walke ever in all the Commandements of the Lord. So that I know certaintely, that against me there is no law: *It is God that justifieth me: who shall condemne me, or lay any thing unto my charge?*

Gal. 2.4. 19.5.  
Gal. 5.22, 23,  
24, 25.

Verf. 23.  
Rom. 8.33.  
35. to 39.

G 3

The



I.  
Article.

a Comfort  
thy selfe,  
thou repen-  
tant sinner,  
Christ is  
thine with  
all these ri-  
ches, ouely  
beleeve.



The I. ARTICLE.

*I beleeve in God.)*

**T**His is my faith, that though  
by nature, through Adam,  
I and the whole Church are  
Apostates from GOD, and  
enemies to him and his Law,  
yet by grace through the second  
Adam, Jesus Christ, God is our  
God: and wee his people re-  
conciled unto him, to serve him  
in newnes of life all our dayes.  
*Ephes. 2. 13. Heb. 8. 10. Luke*  
*74. 75.*

2 This is my comfort here-  
of, that God is my God, and  
hath sealed me for himselfe, and  
therefore I am most blessed, be-  
ing in such a case, *John 20. 31.*  
*29. Psal. 144. 15.*

3 This gives me further as-  
surance, that this my faith is  
sound, because together with

this comfort, he hath given me,  
since I beleeved in his Name, a  
heart desirous to depart from  
all iniquity, 2 Tim. 2 19.

I.  
Article.

Father. )

1 This is my faith, that though  
I was a child of wrath, yet  
I beleeve, that by grace in  
Christ, I am the child of God;  
and God my loving Father:  
Eph. 2. 2, 3. Gal. 3. 22, 26. Jerem.  
31. 38.

2 This comfort I receive here-  
of, that I being thus his child,  
shall lacke nothing, because my  
heavenly Father doth tender  
me much more than any earthly  
father his child, Malac. 3. 17.  
Esay 49. 15, 16.

3 This is my assurance, that  
my faith herein is sincere, be-  
cause together with this com-  
fort I scale my selfe with a speciall  
to reverence, love, and obey  
him as my most deare Father,  
and am enabled by his Spirit  
to runne to him with boldnesse

G 4

in

I.  
Article.

in all my wants, crying, *Abba*.  
Oh my Father: *Mal. 1. 6. Mat.*  
*15. 50. Gal. 4. 5, 6. Rom. 8. 15.*

*Almighty,)*

*Mat. 8. 2.*  
*Pfal. 23. 4.*

**T**His is my faith, that  
though I be weak and un-  
stable to resist my enemies bodi-  
ly or spirituall, no way able to  
helpe or provide for my selfe:  
yet my heavenly Father is of all  
Majesty and power, guiding  
and over-ruling continually  
men, Angels, devils, and all crea-  
tures, to serve for his owne glo-  
ry, and the good of his children.  
*Acs. 4. 28.*

**2** This comfort I receive here-  
of, that he doth and will conti-  
nually make all things worke  
together for the best unto me,  
not onely the holy meanes ap-  
pointed thereunto, but also  
my afflictions, yea my grea-  
test enemies (sins and Satan him-  
selfe) untill I be perfected in the  
heavens: *Rom. 8. 28. 1 Cor. 3. 10.*  
*21, 27. Gen. 50. 20.*

3 This

3 This also doth further assure me, that he thus workes for me: because he hath first shewed the same mighty power, quickning and raising me up from the death of sinne, which he shewed in raising my Saviour from the grave: and secondly, for that I have sensibly felt all things thus working together for my salvation: *Ephes.* 1, 19, 20.

*(Maker of heaven and earth)*

THIS is my faith, that although through *Adam* I had lost the right both of heaven and earth, and of every creature, so as I could have no comfort in the use of them, but terror, as an usurper, being cast forth of the earthly paradise lest as an heire of the curse, and the creatures accursed for my sin: yet through my Saviour the second *Adam*, since I truly believed in him, I am restored to a farre better estate, being

G 5 made

I.

Article,

*Gen.* 3, 24.  
*Rom.* 5, 17, 18

I.  
Article.

made in him a right heire of  
all, never to bee cast forth of  
my inheritance any more; and  
all the creatures blessed and  
sanctified to me, that I may have  
a holy use of them: *Heb. 12. Ro.*  
*8. 17.*

*Ephes. 2. 6.*

2 This comfort I receive here-  
of, that Heaven is mine, and  
all the joyes thereof, and that  
I am set already in the hea-  
venly places in Christ my head,  
who reserves the full fruition  
thereof for me. And secondly  
that all the good creatures in  
Heaven and Earth, are at league  
with me to helpe for my good,  
so farre as may stand with his  
glory, my salvation, and the  
good of his Church; and the  
rest restrained that they can  
not hurt me, without the good  
pleasure of my heavenly Fa-  
ther, for the same ends: *1*  
*5. 23. 1 Cor. 3. 21, 22, 23. He*  
*2. 18.*

3 This is also my assurance  
that my faith is sincere here

because that together with this comfort, I both perceive, all the Creatures thus ready to helpe mee (especially in time of triall, when ordinary meanes faile) and also feele a holy care wrought in me to use the creatures a right, sanctifying them by the word and prayer, and that my affections are set on heavenly things: *Exod. 16. 25, 35. 17. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 5. Eph. 2. 8 Col. 3. 2.*

## II.

## Article.

## The. II. ARTICLE.

*And in Iesus.)*

**T**HIS is my faith, that though I am guilty of innumerable finnes both originall and actuall, even the breach of the whole Law, and so am worthy to be damned, and have all the plagues of God due to my sinne cast upon me: yea though I was a bond-slave to sinne and Satan, yet I beleeve that

*Psal. 52. 5, 1  
& 39. 12.  
Rom. 3. 10,  
11, 13, 19, 20,  
21, 22.*



II.  
Article.

that Jesus is my Saviour, & hath  
delivered me from all my sinne,  
both the guilt and satisfactory  
punishment of them, as call  
from the power of sinne and Sa-  
tan: 2 *Tim.* 2.26. *Luke* 4.18.  
*Mat.* 1.21. *Joh.* 8.29. *Rom.* 6.  
12, 14.

2 This faith is my comfort  
and moreover, that all my sinne  
and enemies shall not hinder my  
salvation: *Rom.* 8.39.

3 This is also for my full as-  
surance hereof, because beside  
that I feele my soule rejoycing  
in God my Saviour, I perceive  
my selfe also deliverd from  
the Tyranny of Satan, and  
power of sinne, even those  
sinnes which before led me cap-  
tive, so that no sinne hath any  
more dominion over me, ruling  
to condemnation; that I doe  
serve it in the lusts thereof, and  
for that I am withall deliverd  
from the terrours of conscien-  
ce for my sinne, *Luke* .1.47  
*Rom.* 6.24, 35.

Christ

Christ)

His is my faith, that though  
I was in the kingdome of  
darknesse, and a stranger from  
God by my sinne: yet Christ  
was anointed for me with all  
gifts of the Spirit to be my Me-  
diator,

King,

my Priest,

Prophet: *Mat. 23. 10. Act.*  
*3. 22. 23.*

This is my comfort, that he  
being my King, hath and will  
fully deliver me from the king-  
dome of Satan, and give unto  
me this heavenly kingdome. Se-  
condly, being my Priest hath  
first reconciled me to his Father,  
by the sacrifice of himselfe, and  
keepe me since in his favour,  
by vertue of the same, and of  
his perpetuall intercession: *Heb.*  
*7. 24, 25. & 9. 24. Rom. 8. 34.*  
Thirdly, being my Prophet,  
will proceed to teach me all the  
will of his Father necessary to  
eternall life.

II.

Article.

Dan. 9. 24.

Heb. 1. 9.

psal. 45. 7.

Apoc. 1. 5.

Col. 1. 23.

Joh. 10. 28,

29, 30.

Apoc. 3. 21.

Heb. 10. 12.

14

1 John. 2. 1.

Heb. 10. 1

3 This

II.  
Article.

1 Ioh. 2. 7.

Apoc. 1. 6

1 Cor. 9. 27

1 Ioh 3. 3

2 Cor. 15. 5

Pet. 2. 5

Rom. 12. 1

Heb. 13. 15;

16.

Psal. 4. 5.

Rom. 14. 14.

18.

1 Ioh. 2. 30.

27.

3 This is for my assurance hercof, because I feele my selfe to have received of the anointing in every one of these from Christ, and the fruit of them.

1 Of his kingdome, enabling me to begin not onely to subdue my sins and evill affections, but also to rule farre over my selfe, as to bring my very thoughts and all committed unto me, unto obedience to Christ. 2. Of his Priesthood, whereby I am made able in sort through him, to offer to the Lord my selfe, supplications, thanks, and workes of mercy, with all that I have, to serve him. 3. Of his prophecy, making me to grow in the knowledge of himselfe, and in care to instruct others therein: 1 Ioh. 6. 45.

*His only Sonne,*)

1 **T**His is my faith, that he being the onely Sonne of the Father by nature, hath made me a child and heire by the grace of adoption, who was by nature a child

a child of wrath and perdition :

*Gal. 4. 4 5. 6. Eph. 2. 3.*

2 This comfort I find herein,  
that to me belongs the inheri-  
tance of Gods Sons : *Gal. 4. 7.*

*Rom. 8. 17.*

3 This also is for my assu-  
rance, for that he hath sent the  
Spirit of his Son into my heart,  
whereby I can call him Father  
with comfort : which is my wit-  
nes & seale : *Gal. 4. 5, 6, 7. Rom. 8.*

*16. 3 Cor. I. 2.*

*Our Lord )*

**T**His is my faith, that  
though I was under the  
prince of darknesse, having Sa-  
tan my Lord, untill I beleevved  
in Christ, yet now I am Christs,  
and he is my onely Lord,

*Eph. 2. 2, 3.*

1 Purchase with his blood :

*1 Cor. 2. 9. 20.*

2 Gifts from his Father :

*Ioh. 10. 20.*

By 3 Marraige contracted to  
be consummate at his ap-  
pearing : *Eph. 5. 23. Hos.*  
*2. 20.*

2 This

III  
Article.

2. This is my comfort, that being thus purchased and given to him as a peculiar gift, I shall never perish, and being thus contracted to Christ my Lord, the bond thereof is in such faithfulness, as shall never be dissolved, untill I be brought into the bride-chamber, and fully glorified: *Hos. 2. 19.*

3 This increaseth my assurance, for that together with this comfort I feele my selfe redeemed from the earth, viz. my earthly conversation, and doo delight to heare the voyce of my bride-groome: *Apoc. 5. 9, 14. 4.*

## The III. ARTICLE.

*Which was conceived by the holy Ghost, borne of the Virgin Mary.*

*psal. 51. 5.*

**T**His is my faith, that though I was conceived in sin, and borne in iniquity, and so corrupted in

III.  
Article.

the parts both of my soule and  
body, yet that both the concep-  
tion, birth, and whole nature  
of Christ my Saviour, was fully  
satisfied, by being united to his  
God-head, to be imputed unto  
me: *Pf. 51. 5. Rom. 8. 1, 3. Lu. 1. 35.*

2 This is my comfort, that my  
God hath given me the holinesse  
of his Son, as a robe to cover all  
my sinfulness, and whereby I doe  
both presently, and shall ever  
stand most gloriously in Gods  
right, chiefly at the great day:  
*Cor. 5. 21. Phil. 3. 9. Rev. 19. 8.*

3 This is my further assu-  
rance hereof, because I can  
mourne for this totall corrup-  
tion in me, and being humbled  
in the sense of it, and driven  
daily to put on Christ by faith;  
and for that I feele also the new  
birth in me, by a change begun  
in all the powers both of my  
body and soule, wrought by  
verue hereof, since I was con-  
ceived and borne in the Church,  
by the power of the holy Ghost.

THE

*Rom. 7. 14,  
15, 13, 19, 22,  
24.*



IV.  
Article.

## The IV. ARTICLE.

*Suffered under Pontius Pilate,  
was crucified.)*

**T**his is my faith, that be-  
sides all the evils which  
my Saviour endured for  
mee, in all the course of his  
life, he also endured that most  
shamefull and accursed death  
which I had deserved, to  
tishe Gods Justice for mee, and  
to pacifie his wrath toward mee.  
*Gal. 3. 13.*

*Gal. 3. 13.*

*Rom. 5. 3.  
Heb. 12. 6, 7,  
8, 11.  
Apoc. 3. 19.  
Col. 1. 24.  
Rom. 8. 29.*

2. This is my comfort, because  
that I am delivered from the  
curse of the Law, he being  
accursed for me; and that what-  
soever sufferings I endure in this  
life, are sanctified hereby, to  
to me either fatherly chastise-  
ments to amend me, or tryall  
prove what is in my heart,  
persecutions for righteousness  
to fill up the measure of Christ.

sufferings: by all which the Lord exerciseth his graces in me, and prevents the evils he seeth me in danger to fall into, and conformeth me to Christ my Head.

3 This also warrants the soundnesse of my faith herein. First, because I feele my selfe to profit in Christianity by my afflictions and crosses. Secondly, I desire to take pleasure in such sufferings for Christs sake. Thirdly, because the old man in mee begins to bee crucified with Christ.

Dead.)

This is my faith, that Christ hath died for my finnes, and by dying hath overcome death, and so taken away the sting thereof, that it cannot hurt any of those that beleeve in him.

2 This comfort I finde hereupon, that death shall be so far off from hurting me, that it is already sanctified by this death of my Saviour, to be to me the gate

IV.  
Article.

Gal. 6. 14.  
Psal. 119. 67.  
71.  
2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Phil. 1. 29.  
Gal. 2. 19. &  
5. 24.

1 Cor. 15. 55.  
56. 57.

IV.  
Article.gate of life, *Phil. 1. 23. 2 Cor. 5. 1, 2.*

3 This also increaseth my assurance that my faith is sound herein, because I find together with this comfort, that every sinne hath received his death wound in me (each beginning to die; and for that I feele a power by Christs death, to triumph against the terrours of death waiting for it, when I have finished my course, willing to be dissolved and to be with Christ: *Gal. 2. 19. Phil. 3. 10. Coloss. 3. 2. Phil. 1. 22, 23. Rom. 7. 24.*

*And buried,)*

**T**HIS is my faith, that Christ was buried for me, both to assure me of the certainty of his death for mee, and that all my sins are buried in his grave: yea withall to bury sinne to mee, and to sanctifie my grave in being a sweet bed for my body to rest in untill the resurrection: *Rom. 6. 3, 4. Esay 57. 2.*

2 This

2 This very faith is my joy,  
and moreover that my finnes  
thus buried, shall never come  
into remembrance to accuse or  
condemne me, to hinder Gods  
everlasting mercy and love  
from me: *Rom. 8. 34, 35.*

3 This also furthers my assu-  
rance, for that together with  
this joy I feele many finnes bu-  
ried in mee, and consuming  
daily by the vertue of this death  
and buriall of my Saviour;  
especially the strength and  
delight I tooke in every sinne:  
*Coloss. 2. 11, 12. Rom. 2. 21, 22,  
23, 24.*

*He descended into Hell,)*

THIS is my faith, that my Sa-  
viour abode under the pow-  
er of death, and in the state of  
the dead till the third day, and  
fully overcame and vanquished  
the power of Hell, having be-  
fore both in his soule and bo-  
dy endured the torment due  
to my sinne, which I should  
have

IV.  
*Article.*

IV.  
Article.

have endured for evermore : as  
that not onely upon the crosse  
but also in the garden ; as ap-  
peareth by his speeches, his pray-  
ers, his agony and bloody sweat  
and so hath for mee triumphed  
over hell, *Marke 14. 33. 34.*  
*Luke 22. 44. Heb. 5. 7.*

2 This is my comfort, though I stood ever in danger of eternall death, for all my sins yet now by my Saviour I am delivered from the terrors hereof  
*Heb. 2. 15.*

3 This is further for my assurance hereof, for that I have received comfort in this only, even then when the terrors of conscience have gotten hold upon me for my sins : and because I feel desire to save others also from that place of torment, by leading them to this my Saviour, I have now entred the narrow way to heaven, following my Saviour herein, having left the broad way going to destruction, *Mat 7. 13. 14.*

*Ioh. 3. 14. 15.*  
*Numb. 21. 9.*

## The V. ARTICLE.

V.  
Article.

*The third day he rose againe from  
the dead )*

**T** His is my faith, that  
my Saviour hath  
fully satisfied the  
justice of his Father for my sin,  
even to the uttermost farthing,  
in that he rose againe : because  
any one sin of his Elect, not satis-  
fied for, had kept him in death ;  
seeing he tooke upon him to be-  
come surety for them all, *Rom.*  
*4.25. 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56, 57.*

2 This is my joy, that through  
him I am justified, and stand as  
righteous in the sight of my  
God, all my sins being utterly  
done away and covered hereby :  
*Rom. 4. 25.*

3 This helpeth my assurance  
hereof, for that besides this com-  
fort, I feele my selfe also raised  
up to a desire of a perfect holi-  
ness, *Ephes. 2. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10.*  
*Apoc. 20. 5, 6.*

THE



VV.  
Article.

The VI. ARTICLE.

*He ascended into Heaven.)*

1 **T**His is my faith, that when my Saviour hath fulfilled all things in the earth for the redeeming of his Church, hee went up into heaven, both to prepare the way and also to take possession, and to keep it for mee, *Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 9. Job. 14. 2.*

2 This is my joy, that none can hinder me from thence, but where my Saviour and Head be, there shall I be also, *Job. 17. 2.*

3 This ratifieth my assurance for that my affections are already ascended, being set on things that are above.

*And sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty.)*

1 **T**His is my faith, that my Saviour who hath all power given him over all for

Col. 3. 2.

Mat. 28. 18.  
Ioh. 17. 2.  
Eph. 4. 8, 10.

to give eternall life to whom he will, and to condemne the rest, sits as a king at the right hand of his Father, filling his Church with his gifts, guiding it by his word & spirit, until he hath glorified it, & subdued all his enemies, convincing them by the light, 1. of nature, 2. of his works as his creatures, judgements, mercies, 3. of his word, *Esay* 54. 10, 59, 21. *I Cor.* 15. 24, 25.

VI.  
*Article.*

2 This is my comfort, that he will guide me by his Word and Spirit continually, and over-rule whatsoever Satan or the wicked can doe against me, to serve for my good, and against themselves, *Phil.* 1. 6, *I Pet.* 1. 5. *Esay* 8. 16.

3 This is also for my further assurance herein, because I feele myself desirous to be guided by the direction of his holy Spirit speaking in the word, and moreover, I heare a voyce behind me, saying; *This is the way, walk in it,* when I turne to the right hand, or to the left, *Esay* 30. 21 & 59. 21.

H

The

VII.  
Article.

The VII. ARTICLE.

From thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

**T**His is my faith, that my  
viour shall come to be  
Judge of the world, to judge  
every one according to their  
works: *Job. 5. 22. Rom. 14. 12.*  
*2 Cor. 5.*

2 This is my joy, that though  
I did and do naturally quake  
off as I heare or think of the ter-  
rible Judgement: yet remember  
bring the Judge, who hath  
himselfe satisfied for all my sin-  
ne, so taking them on himselfe,  
given me his own absolute re-  
deemtion, I can cry, *Come Lord*  
*Jesus, come quickly:* such he  
come to me a most happy  
our, and not an angry Judge.  
*Acts 24. 28. 2 Thes. 1. 7, 10.*  
*22. 17.*

3 This is also for the accom-  
plishment of my assurance,

H

this my faith is sincere, because  
beside this comfort, I labour al-  
ways to have a cleare consci-  
ence, that I may have boldnesse  
at that day, and can perswade  
men, knowing the terrour of  
the Lord, 2 Cor. 5. 9, 10, 11.

VIII.  
Article.

The VIII. ARTICLE.

*I beleue in the holy Ghost )*

1. **T**his is my faith, that the  
holy Ghost is GOD, the  
third person in the Trinity,  
sanctifier and preserver of his  
Church, knitting the whole  
Church to Christ the head ther-  
of, and every member one to an-  
other, 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13. Ephes. 4.  
5. 16. & 4. 4.

2 This is my comfort, that he  
will perfect in mee this good  
worke of sanctification, untill  
the appearing of Jesus Christ,  
having alway so knit mee to  
Christ my head, as I can never be  
separated, Phil. 1. 6.

H 2

3 This

IX.  
Article.

3 This assureth my heart, because I have already received the first fruits of this blessed Spirit, whereby I am enabled to fight, waiting for the perfect adoption, & to pray with groans, striving against that corruption in me: therefore he is to me as the scale and earnest of my inheritance against the day of glory, *Rom. 8. 23, 29. 1 Cor. 1. 13.*

## The IX. ARTICLE.

*The holy Catholike Church.*

Esay 59. 21.  
Rom 11. 34.  
Mar. 28. 19.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Joh. 4. 21, 22,  
23.  
Mat. 8. 19. &  
10. 14.  
Luke 10. 16.  
Act. 2. 42, 46.

**T**His is my faith, that God hath alwaies a chosen flock, not onely of those who triumph already in the heavens, but also militant here in the earth, universally scattered: all which he hath ordained to eternall life by his Son Jesus Christ: to whom all his promises appertain, living by times these principall marks, a cheerfull submission to the Word and Sacraments,

all other the ordinances of the Lord outwardly and holy affections inwardly according to the same, proceeding from this holy faith: though the number of them have been very small in the most flourishing ages of the Church, and those ordinarily of the meaner sort, as in the Church of Corinth, and true faith shall scant be found when Christ shall come, 1 Cor. 1. 27. Luke 26. 18, 8.

IX.  
Article.

2 This is my comfort, that God hath vouchsafed me to be one of that little flock, Luke 12.

3 This assureth me further hereof, because I feele in my selfe a hungering after the Word & Sacraments, as my spirituall nourishment, and can willingly submit my selfe to be guided by the same Word for the perfecting this work of grace begun in me, Job. 6. 27. & 10. 27.

H 3

The



## IX.

## Article.

Rom. 8. 15, 26

28, 30.

Eph 4. 4, 5.

1 John 1. 3.

2 Pet. 1. 1.

Phil. 2. 2.

1 Pet. 2. 10.

Acts 2. 44, 45

46. &amp; 4. 31.

## The Communion of Saints.

1. **T**his is my faith, that the whole Church hath a Communion or fellowship together in Christ, & all his benefits, and so in every Article of this faith as in the same Saviour, Father, preserver, and sanctifier: and in much heavenly experience of Gods gracious presence and favour, in providence, protection, direction, guidance, consolation, blessing, and still more as they strive to grow in more faith, obedience, and holiness, and so they have a holy fellowship among themselves, being affected alike both inwardly with love, hatred, joy, griefe, (that is to love the same things, and to hate the same;) and outwardly in relieving, helping, and caring for one another.

2. This rejoyceth my soule that the Lord hath vouchsafed me to be of this blessed Communion.

3. This further assureth me hereof

X.  
Article.

whereof, because together, with  
his comfort I am so affected to  
my God, as my cheife study is to  
delight only in him, and to obey  
him, yea, to spend all my  
strength, and whatsoever else  
for him, and so to all the true  
servants of God, thus soundly  
professing the Gospel, that I  
can pray heartily for them,  
and for them, as for my brethren  
and sisters, and be ready to helpe  
them, and communicate unto  
them, in whatsoever gifts the  
Lord hath vouchsafed unto me,  
esteeming of them as members  
of Christ with mee: and can  
take the word as my portion  
and heritage for ever: 1 Cor 12.  
26. Rom. 12. 15. Mat. 12. 19. 50.  
Col. 1. 19. 11. 1. Joh. 3. 14.

## The X. ARTICLE.

(The forgiveness of sin.)

**T**His is my faith, that al this  
whole Church and every  
H 4 mem-

E say 33. 24.

XX  
Article.

member thereof, have this happiness, to have all their finnes forgiven for Christ, being all washed in his blood, *Psal. 32. 12. Heb. 8. 10, 11, 12. Apoc. 7. 14.*

2 This comfort I finde here of, that howsoever I am a miserable sinner many wayes, yet none of all my finnes shall ever be imputed unto mee, being of this holy communion, *Rom. 8. 33.*

3 This is also for my assurance, because I can oft moun bitterly, when I looke at my Saviour, whom by my finnes I have crucified; and doe abhorre them as none of mine, but fruit of that sinne that still dwelled in me in part: and moreover, because I can forgive and pray even for my very enemies, and have set my selfe to wage continuall warre against every sinne.

*Zach. 12. 10. Mat. 5. 11. Rom. 7. 19, 20. Mat. 6. 14. & 5. 44, 45.*

XI.  
Article.

The XI. ARTICLE.

*The resurrection of the body.)*

**T**His is my faith, that all bodies shall rise againe at the last day, when Christ comes; the bodies of all the faithfull, to eternall joy by the resurrection of Iesus Christ; though all the rest to condemnation: *Iob. 5. 2. 9*

2 This is my comfort, that this my body now subject to diuerse infirmities, as sicknesse, manifold paines and sorrowes, &c. shall then arise a glorious body, like the shining body of Iesus Christ, free from any more misery, paine, or labour, all teares being wiped away from mine eyes: *Iob. 19. 25. 26. 27. Phil. 3. 21. Apoc. 16. 17. & 14. 13.*

3 This is also further my assurance hereof, because I feele in my selfe the first resurrection by a dayly rising in my inner man,

H 5

to

XII  
Article.

to newnesse of life; and by a comfortable fitting of my body in all the parts and faculties thereof, to serve the Lord: *Apoc. 20. 6. Rom. 6. 11, 13. 1 Cor. 15. 38.*

## The XII. ARTICLE.

*(The life everlasting.)*

**T**HIS is my faith, that instead of this transitory life, so full of labours and griefes, God hath provided for all this holy Church a most happy and blessed life, which shall continue for evermore: *Apoc. 21, 22. 22, 1, 2, 3, 4.*

2<sup>o</sup> This joy I find herein, though my life be full of crosses & troubles; every day subject to a thousand temptations; & very momentany, yet then it shall be a most glorious life, when I shall dwell in Paradise in the presence of God, and all his blessed Saints and Angels for evermore: *Rom. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 3.*

12. 4. Psal. 16. 11. 1 Thes. 4.  
17. 2 Thes. 1. 9. 10.

XII.  
Article.

Gal. 2. 20  
Rom. 14. 17.

Ioh. 3. 18, 36  
& 5, 4, 25.  
1 Iohn 1. 11.  
13.

3 This finally confirmeth my assurance hereof, because I feele the life of grace begunne in me already, which is the beginning of this eternal life, but that then it shall be farre more holy and glorious, and every way more blessed then the heart of man can conceive, and moreover for that he hath given me this grace to beleve in the Son, I therefore know by the testimony of my Saviour, that I have eternal life: and withall he hath given me a heart to heare his voice with delight, so that I shall never perish: yea my faith herein is such, that I account all things but losse and dung, in respect of Christ Jesus my Saviour, and all the troubles of this life, not worthy the glory that shall be then revealed unto me: and so strive hard forwards towards this marke, labouring alwayes to keepe a good conscience both to



XII.  
Article.

toward God and man: that I may ever be prepared for the full fruition hereof, and counted worthy to enter through the gates into the City, Phil. 3. 9. Rom 8. 18. Phil. 3. 13, 14. Luke 20. 35. Apoc. 22. 14.

This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith: I Joh. 5. 4.

Be thou faithfull unto the death, and I will give thee the crowne of life: Apoc. 2. 10.

Here is the patience of Saints, here are they which keepe the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus: Apoc. 14. 12.

I have sworne and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous judgement. Psal. 119. 160.

Then shall I not be confounded, when I have respect to all thy commandments: Psal. 119. 6.

Lord increase my faith: Luke 17. 5. Mar. 9. 24.

The benefices of the practise of examination, to encourage us

it, for it is wearisome and unpleasant to our corrupt nature.

**P**erforming it aright, we shall avoid all hardnesse of heart, luke-warmnesse, sleeping in any sinne, and prevent an evil conscience, with many other punishments of sinne; and withall we shall be able to recover our selves forthwith, out of every grosse sin, and from Satans power, yea, even from the gulf of the deepest despaire:

*Psal. 32.45.*

**2** We shall daily be putting off the old man, and putting on the new; strip us of the rags of our sinnes, and put on our wedding garment, to make us more glorious in the eyes of our bridegroom. yea, we shall cast away the workes of darknesse, and put upon us the armour of light: *Eph. 4.21.22.23.24. Rom. 13.12.*

**3** Being thus armed, we shall be so enabled to watch continually, and defend our selves against

The benefit of Examination.

The labour is easie to the good heart, the benefit incomparable: Practice will make it very sweet.

*1 Ioh. 5.3;*

*Mat. 11.35.*

*Psal. 119.36,*

*6. 80, 101,*

*104.*

*Lam. 3.39.40*

*Eph. 6.11,12*  
*13,14,15,&c*  
*Mat. 4.11.*

The benefit  
of Examination,

Iam. 4. 7.

Rom. 16. 26

Prov. 2. 9

psal. 1. 1. 2.

psal. 119. 136

2 Pet. 2. 7. 8.

Luke 12. 41.

phil. 1. 2. 10

against Satan and all his power, that hee shall never give us any deadly wounds: but wee shall put him to flight, and in time trample him utterly under our feet.

4 We shall be able to see the good way, and wherein the perfection of a Christian consists, with his true glory and felicity in this life: and to rejoyce in them that are in: and with all, to behold the fearefull state of the world, to mourne for it with iust Lot: so to iudge right betweene the godly and the wicked, and specially to iudge of our owne estate.

5 We shall be fitted in some measure (according to our place and callings as we are Christians) to teach, convince, admonish, reprove, exhort, and comfort both our selves and others.

Rom. 15. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 11.

6 Wee shall be enabled to pray for our selves and others, with the whole Church of God,

accor

according to our severall necessities, and after the will of God in faith: and withall, to make a most sound confession of our owne finnes generall or particular, and of the finnes of the time, with feeling: and so most sweet thanksgiving for all mercies, with a like comfortable profession in our faith: *Job 15.*

*7. 1 Job 5. 14. & 3. 22.*

7 We shall so grow in Christ, and repaire his image, as by beholding and observing our selves, we shall get most strong consolation, that wee are true branches of that holy Vine, lively members of Christs body, the very sheepe of his fold, to stand at his right hand, and hence most certaine assurance of eternall life, sealed unto us by his holy spirit: having in the meane time all the promises of this life, and that to come: all being ours and for us: *1 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Cor.*

*3. 21, 32. 13.*

8 Seeing our growth in grace,  
pen-

The benefit  
of Examination.

2 Pet. 1. 10.

11.

1 The. 1. 3. 4

5.

John. 15. 1, 2

7. 8.

The benefit  
of Examination,

Rom 5.10.

Gal. 3.3.

Heb. 10.32,

33.

2 Tim. 4.7, 8.

perceiving what sinnes we have overcome, and what graces we have obtained, we shall be encouraged to strive forward to perfection, untill we obtain the end of our strife, the crown of glory: *Apos. 2.9.10.*

9 We shall shine as stars in the world, to the greater glory of our God, the comfort and good ensample of Gods servants, the conversion of the wicked, stopping their mouthes, and leaving them more without excuse.

*Phil. 2.15.1 Pet. 2.12, 15. & 2.13.*

10 Wee shall increate the brightnesse of our glory in heaven, as we have more glorified God in the earth: for the practise of this examination of the course of our life is a spiritual sowing, whereof we shall in due time reape a plentiful harvest, if we faint not: *Dan. 12.3. Rom. 6.7. Mat. 19.28, 26. 2 Cor. 9.6. Gal. 6.6, 7, 8, 9, 10.*

11 We shall be sure to grow and keepe a good conscience:

where

Quest.

whereof such peace, boldnesse, security, and heavenly joy will follow in us, as passeth all understanding, and no carnall man can possibly feelee, but onely those for whom the kingdome is prepared; because it is the beginning of it in this world, *Pro. 15.15. Rom. 5.1,2,3. Phil. 4.7. 2 Cor. 11.13. Rom. 14.17.*

12 Briefly, which is the sum of all, wee shall get this assurance, that Jesus Christ is our Saviour appointed for us:

Prophet.

Priest.

King.

having made us also Kings and Priests to our God for evermore,

*Apo. 1.6.*

*1 Pet. 2.9.*

Some necessary Questions appertaining therunto.

1. Of senselesse in sinne.

2. Can any man living, without feeling of his sin, and mis-



*Quest.*

mifery by it, or of his spiritual poverty, have any found hope of falvation by Chrift?

*Ans.* No: Chrift is a Phyfician onely to them that are ficke, a deliverer of them who feele themselves in prifon, calls them onely that travell, and are ready to faint under the burthen of their finnes: *Luke 4. 18. E. 4. 1.*

1. *Mat. 11. 29. 30.*

2. *Of obftinacy or wilfulneffe in*

*2<sup>a</sup>.* **C**AN any, who continually wilfully in any one thing, refusing to be ruled by the word of Chrift and his Minifters in all things, hope for eternall life by Chrift, or the favour of God?

*Ans.* No: they that come to Chrift, must follow him; forsaking themselves, taking up their cross: dayly, and learne of him to beare his yoke, if ever they will finde rest unto their foules. They must heare his voyce, or else they shall be destroyed from among his people, for they

*Luke 9. 23.  
Mat. 11. 30.  
Mark 16. 24,  
25.*

despise Christs messengers, refusing to heare them, despise him; and all that boast of faith, must shew their faith by their workes, to be a living faith; else it shall no more profit them, then the faith of the devils: yea, all must follow holinesse, without which no man shall ever see God with comfort. The Lord also threatneth, that whosoever lives but only in one known sin, shall dye the death, his blood shall be upon him, Ezek. 18, 10, 21. And if he will not do his endeavour to finde out his sinne, it is all one before the Lord: and much more if he shall sinne presumptuously, Nu. 15. 30, 31.

Quest.

Act. 3. 22, 23  
Luke 10. 16.

Iam. 2. 17, 18

Heb. 11. 14, 15

3 To whom sound comfort belongs.

Q. Can any, but they who endeavour to walke with God in holinesse all their dayes, have any comfort that they shall be heard in their distresse? or can they pray?

Ans. No: for the Justice of God

Quest.

Prov. 18. 9.

God will not admit it. For he that turnes away his care from hearing the Law, his prayer is abominable. And what marvel is it, if God call to us, & we will not heare to obey him, though he heare not us, when we call & cry to him? Therefore we must hold this rule for certaine, God heareth not obstinate & impatient sinners: according to that of the Prophet; That if we incline unto wickednesse in our hearts, God will not heare us: neither can we be sure that we shall never be confounded, untill we have respect to all his commandments, *Pro. 1. 24, 25, 28, 29. Job 9: 3, 31. Esa. 1. 15. & 66. 2, 3. & 66. 18. & 119. Ezek. 18. 11.*

*Experiments generall.*

**T**Ry whether wee can find any sound comfort in our prayers, that God will heare us in the day of our affliction or any time of need, or heare any other praying for us, or that

*Quest.*

any one of the promises of God belong to us, or so much as believe any Article of faith with comfort, untill we have soundly repented of all our sinnes (our knowne sinnes particularly, unknowne generally,) with a full resolution to know the Lord, and feare him, walking in all his commandements for ever, and departing from every sin, *Psal.* 32.3.4.5. *Jos.* 7.10, 11, 12, 13, 19. *Acts* 11.12.

*Of the causes of back-sliding.*

**S**ith sin hath such fearefull Seffects, and men void of feeling of their sin, are in so dangerous a case: how come a number, who have had some good feeling, to such coldnesse in Religion, hardnesse of heart, and senslesnes in sin, as to make no conscience almost of any sin?

*Ans.* 1 By a vaine conceit that our case is good enough, comparing our selves with others, and not with the Law of God and the image of Christ, to which we

Quest.

we should dayly be more conformed: and by forgetting the past we should every day grow better and better, untill we come to perfection; and that when we goe not forward in Christianity, we goe backward in Gods just judgement, for making a base account of those beginnings of his heavenly gifts, Gal. 6. 4. *Psa.* 92. 13, 14. *Eph.* 4. 13, 14. *Heb.* 6. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. *Mar.* 23.

2 By neglecting the means of the preservation and increase of grace: as of living under a holy Minister ordained of God, ordinary hearing, reading of Scriptures, and other good bookes, constant receiving the Sacraments, conference, prayer, meditation, examination, fasting, and the like: or doing these things for a fashion onely without reverence, or at least, without waiting on the Lord for the fruit of them, or neglecting calling, or being any way unfaithfull or negligent therein.

*Mar.* 4. 20, 25  
*Heb.* 10. 34,  
25, 38.

Quest.

3 By committing some grosse sin, or living in some unknown sin, without effectuall repentance, as David: or not glorifying God according to our knowledge of him; in practising all holy duties which hee requireth: or at least not receiving the love of the truth soundly, but onely a taste of it, or for a fit to serve the time, *Mat. 25. 29. Rom. 1. 21, 22. 2. 26, 28. 2 Thes. 2. 10, 11, 12.*

4 By overmuch greedinesse in seeking earthly things, whether our pleasures, profits, ease, or credit, or safety from troubles, which steale away our hearts, and choake grace, or seeking them more then Gods glory and his favour and love, with the things which concerne his Kingdome, or with the neglect thereof, and of the salvation of our brethren. For our love cannot be in the highest degree to two contrary Masters, but as it increaseth toward the one, it decreaseth toward the other. Neither

*Mat. 13, 22,  
44, 45, 46.  
Luke 8. 14.  
Mat. 6. 33, 10  
19, 38.  
Mar. 6. 24.  
1 Ioh. 2. 15.*



*Quest.*

ther will our jealous God put  
our love with the world: for  
either he will be loved with  
the heart and with all the soul  
and above all earthly things,  
or not at all, *Jam. 4. 4. Mat. 22. 37.*

*Luke 14. 26.* *5* By familiarity with the ene-  
mies of Gods religion, or more  
notoriously prophane or lukewarm  
professors: for it is the just  
Judgement of God to lead into  
temptation hereby, so giving  
up for these sinnes, *Psal. 26. 4.*  
*& 16. 3, 4. & 15. 4. Prov. 2. 2, 4.*  
*25. Dent. 7. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.*

*5* Of finall Apostacy or back-sliding  
whether a Childe of God can  
finally?

*Ob.* **B**Vt if I finde once that  
I am a Childe of God  
in his favour, I may be sure  
I cannot fall away utterly,  
yet lose his favour, although  
keepe not so strict a course,  
somewhat follow my pleasure  
and frame my selfe a little to

time, or live in some things of which I am not perswaded that they are good, or omit some lesser duties. For God is unchangeable in his love, that whom he loveth once, he loveth to the end, and so infinite in his mercy, that he cannot take it from his utterly: besides that, in many things we sinne all.

*Answer.* Satan can transforme himselfe into an Angell of light perswading thee as it is well, when it is nothing so: for thou mayest goe as farre as *Herod* or *Judas*, yet hee in no better state then they. Therefore it is good to follow the advice of the holy Apostle *Peter*, to give all diligence to make thy calling and election every day more sure, by keeping in all things this strict watch of the Lord, so encreasing in the practice of true piety.

2 Be it so that thou art the child of God, and in his favour: yet living in, or committing but

I

some

2 Pet. 1. 10.  
Psal. 119. 5.

some one small liene in thy account, or for doing that whereof thou hast no warrant: wherein thou doubtst that thou offendest God, upon what faire pretence soever thou doest it, thou mayest in danger thy selfe, not only to lose the feeling of the Lords favour and love, but also all the experiments of his kindnesse, and gracious familiarity, and moreover, bring upon thee all the miseries befalling the impenitent person, mentioned in the first helpe of our examination, pag. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. save onely the two last: as some of them thou art sure to feele, if thou prevent them not by speedy & earnest repentance: so that thou mayest come to the estate: as if thou hadst all the world, thou wouldest willingly give it to be assured of Gods favour; or else to have his heauy to lye heavy upon thee all thy life long, as upon David after his adultery and murther: the

thou wilt thinke it madnesse, to buy the sweetest sin at so high a rate. Let that severity against *Moses* and *David*, the dearest servants of the Lord, warne thee herein; for this hath the Lord promised to his as a gracious favour, that he will correct their offences with the rod, and their sin with scourges, because hee will not utterly take his mercy from them, nor damne them with the Reprobate.

Psa. 89. 30, 31  
32, 33, 34, 35  
Rom. 11. 29.  
Esa. 49. 15, 54  
10. 49, 20, 21  
Iohn 13. 1.

6 *How to recover the feeling of the Lords favour, and to obtaine the remuall or sanctifying of his judgement vnto us.*

**Q.** Vt how may I recover the feeling of the Lords favour, and remove his hand, when it any way lyeth heavily upon me?

*Ans.* The Prophet *Jeremy* answers; Thy sorrow being for thy sinne, thou must search and try thy wayes, and turne againe vnto the Lord. 1. Thou must by di-

I 2

ligent

2 Sam. 12. 7,  
8. 10, 11.  
Psal. 51.

ligent searching finde out thy particular sins, as neere as thou canst. 2. Thou must acknowledge them according to their nature, with grieve and sorrow of heart, aggravating them (according to their circumstances) to increase thy unfained sorrow and repentance, as *Nathan* did the sin of *David*, and as *David* himselfe. 3. In the sense of thy sin, loathing it and condemning thy self for it, thou must cry earnestly for pardon, in and through *Jesus Christ*, not resting till thou finde comfort. 4. Thou must offer thy selfe to God, to serve him all thy dayes, according to the strict rule of his Word, watching against and abhorring all sin, but especially those whereby thou hast most dishonoured and offended his heavenly Majesty, or wounded thine own conscience. So applying to thy self the comfortable promises of the Gospel as they are set down before in the Articles of faith, waiting upon

the Lords mercy, by continuing in instant prayer, thou shalt at length undoubtedly finde true comfort, though he defer longer (as sometimes he doth, when we have made small reckoning of his favour or grieved his Spirit by some hainous sin) and in his due time thou shalt have his hand removed, or much comfortable experience of the sanctifying of his corrections unto thee.

4 Thou must prevaile as Jacob wrestling & weeping, hold fast, let him not goe before he have blessed thee he will certainly do it. Hos. 11.4. Meditate withal upon the rules of our direction in our examination, chiefly rule 8, 9, 10.

7 Of the certaintie of Gods favour and how it is increased.

2<sup>d</sup>. **B**ut when may I be out of doubt of this favour of the Lord?

*Ans.* Then, and so long onely as thou makest conscience, thus to walke with thy God in all his Commandments, as his obedient child, and doest stedfastly purpose so to continue all thy dayes, thou mayest be assured of his love, as of thy tender Father: and still, ever more and more, as thou increasest in more



obedience. Thine owne experience shall teach thee : for his love herein is as the love of fathers and mothers, but that is so farre above theirs, as the heavens are above the earth. *Eph*  
49. 15, 16, 17. & 55. 8, 9.

Therefore we are oft to consider of our growth, that it be sensible: As in trees, untill they come to their full greatnesse; children, till they attaine unto their vigour; in good scholars apparant in their yearly examinations. As these are more esteemed the more they grow, trees, in bignesse and store of good fruit; children in stature, obedience, and wisdom; scholars, in the best learning and nurture: so is it with us in Christianity. And as the scholars are by their profiting incouraged to go on with cheerfulnesse and boldnesse: so likewise the obedient child of God growing as in grace, so in all comfortable assurance, *Jo. 15. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 17.*

1 Hm.

*A Hinderance of our assurance of  
Gods favour.*

**Q.** How comes it to passe,  
that so many doe never  
attaine unto any assurance of  
Gods favour, that they are in  
the state of grace: but remaine  
alwayes doubtfull, especially  
when once their consciences are  
a little awaked, or else come to  
lose their assurance of it?

*Ans.* In most it cometh to  
passe, because they never regard  
the getting of it, as not worthy  
their labour; or for that they  
thinke it unprofitable to be at-  
tained; or else content them-  
selves with some common hope,  
at least, that they shall doe as  
well as others, and that God is  
mercifull.

But of those who have, and do  
still desire to attaine it, many  
are usually hindred, through  
some of those causes of back-sli-  
ding, mentioned in the fourth  
question before, page 165. as

I s

name-

For this, see  
it more at  
large in Ma-  
ster Byfelds  
little booke  
of the signes  
& assurance  
of Gods love  
pag. 8, 9. &c.

namely, Through conceitednesse  
 of the goodnesse of our spiritu-  
 all estate, and so, by not labour-  
 ing to grow better and better  
 every day. Or by neglecting  
 some way, the meanes of the pre-  
 servation and increase of grace.  
 Or by committing or living in  
 some knowne sinne. Or for  
 not glorifying the Lord our  
 God according to our know-  
 ledge of him. Or for not recei-  
 ving soundly the love of the  
 truth. Or by that over-much  
 greedines in seeking some earthly  
 thing. Or it may be, thy fami-  
 larity with the wicked. But  
 commonly it is through  
 want of care and conscience, to  
 examine seriously from time to  
 time, our spirituall growth in  
 grace, both in subduing & mor-  
 tifying of every sinne more and  
 more, ch. fly sins following our  
 nature & calling; and withall for  
 lack of trying our daily increase  
 in every Christian grace, and  
 strength to performe each holy  
 duty

duty more conscionably.

*How a holy and sound Christian may want the feeling of Gods favour, and so of this assurance.*

*Qu.* But may not a Christian use this examination, and also have in himselfe truly this growth in all graces; and yet want this assurance?

*Ans.* Yes, in case of melancholy, where the ill and noisome humors of the body doe darken the light of the soule, that it cannot so much as see, much lesse feele its owne happy estate; and especially when Satan, through the Lords permission, gets his advantage to hinder this mercy.

And so likewise in some spirittuall desertion or temptation, it may fall upon any of us, even the dearest servant of God: as upon *Job* and *David*, for the humbling of us for a time, to awake us out of our security, or to try us, what reckoning we make of the Lords favour;

15 what

what we will doe for the attaining the same againe; that wee may learne to esteeme better of it, and to be more carefull to retaine it when we have recovered it, & ever to give it better entertainement: or to make his security, Justice, power, and mercy more knowne, in giving to Satan the greater foyles, to his owne the greater deliverances, and in making his tender care more seene, in watching over them in their greatest distresses, and the like. And finally, in many of the deare Saints of God, this much hindreth their assurance, through their owne ignorance, and Satans subtilty, that they looke more at themselves, to finde perfection in themselves, then at Christ, in whom alone their perfection is; and so, that they more pore upon the weaknesse of Gods grace in them, then consider the soundnesse of the same, or the sufficiency of Gods grace in Jesus Christ.

Genl. 2. 10.

Christ, and of Christs merit, with his perpetuall intercession: appearing ever before his father for them, for their Justification and salvation, and to cause them ever to be accepted of him. Thus it is commonly in all these poore soules, who so much complaine of the hardnesse of their hearts, and that they cannot be sufficiently humbled for their wants and other finnes, or that they cannot beleeve: which altogether forget, or are ignorant hereof, that all our righteousness whereby we are justified in the sight of the Lord, and shall ever stand with boldnesse before our God, is wholly in Jesus Christ, out of our selves, and made ours onely by our faith in him, apprehending and applying him and his righteousness unto our selves: That our faith is not any part of the matter of our Justification but the hand meere-ly to apply Christ unto us. Neither is it the truth and strength of

2 Cor. 12. 29.  
Heb. 7. 25.

Rom. 2. 22,  
23, to the  
end  
Rom. 4. 5, 6, 7  
&c.  
Rom. 8. 13, 3  
Ro. 10. 31. 32



Mat 9.23.24

Luk. 17.5.6.

Mat. 12.20.

Mat. 12.33.

35.

Gal. 3.22,23

Mat 9.23.24

2 Cor 11.8.

of our faith, but the truth and  
foundnes of it, which thus laye  
hold on Christ to make him  
ours, though it be but as the  
withered hand for feeblenesse;  
or for quantity, but as the grain  
of mustard seed: And so for all  
other graces of the Spirit, they  
are onely to manifest our faith  
and the foundnesse of it, and so  
the truth and certainty, of the  
Spirit of God dwelling in us. In  
all which graces this is a chiefe  
part of our perfection, to be able  
to feele and bewaile our imper-  
fection; and in them all, wee  
moreover are indeed, & in Gods  
account, such as we unfaignedly  
d fire and strive to be. This  
therefore is the wisdom and  
goodnesse of our God, to leave  
such wants and weaknes in his  
dearest servants, to beate downe  
the pride of our hearts (we be-  
ing all in this behalfe exceed-  
ingly prone to iusticiary Phari-  
sees) and thus to drive us alto-  
gether out of our selves, to  
make

make us to deny all our owne  
 righteousness, accounting our  
 best workes but as filthy clouts,  
 for the impurity cleaving there-  
 to, and to teach us to give all  
 the glory and praise, both of  
 our justification, and salvati-  
 on, to him alone in Jesus Christ,  
 and to esteeme all but losse and  
 dung in regard of Christ, and  
 that we have enough, if we be  
 found cloathed in the glorious  
 Robes of his righteousness:  
 and in a word (as blessed *Paul*  
 speaketh) that we may be found  
 in him, that is, not having our  
 owne righteousness which is of  
 the Law, but that which is thro-  
 row the faith of Christ, even  
 the righteousness which is of  
 God through faith.

In these cases the cure of the  
 body by Physicke is to bee  
 looked unto, according to the  
 direction given before in the  
 first Commandement, to them  
 who are any way troubled  
 in minde, Page 75, 76. And so  
 like

Esa. 64. 6.

Rom. 3. 27,

28, &amp; 4. 1, 2, 3

4, &amp; c.

Rom. 11. 32,

33, 34, 35.

Phil. 3. 8, 6.

likewise in the meanes how to recover the feeling of the Lords favour; quest. 6. pag. 172. And chiefly our stedfast beholding Jesus Christ, giving God all the glory of our justification & salvation; and so of his favour and love in and through Christ alone.

The most certaine and infallible meanes to attaine unto the strong assurance of the Lords favour.

**Q.** What is then the most certaine and infallible meanes to come to this strong assurance of the Lords favour, and of our present and eternall happines, so as let Satan and all his instrumentes looke upon us, though they may daunt us, yet it may be for a time cause us to stagger through unbeliefe, yet shall not be able to drive us from this assurance?

**Ans.** The daily practice of the triall of our spirituall estate joined with humiliation and constant prayer; especially sound and constant course

examining our selves from Sabbath to Sabbath, in our preparation to come before the Lord according to the direction, *Page. 21.* and chiefly, by turning our eyes from our selves, and our owne imperfections in the feeling of our wants, to Jesus Christ, and that absolute perfection to be found in him, For this true beholding Christ, and this alone, is it that can indeed bring unto our soules ( upon certaine grounds and undoubted demonstrations ) that peace and joy of conscience, passing all understanding, and that confidence, boldnesse and assurance which can never be appalled, when by the evident testimony of our conscience, we finde lively fruits of our faith and of Gods Spirit; though not in that measure which we doe desire, yet in truth and soundnesse, & in the longing desire of our soule, and that we doe not live in any one sin, so far as by wise and carefull searching we

Gen. 17. 1

Gal. 5. 22, 33  
James. 2. 18.Mat. 4. 1. 6  
James 1  
psal. 10. 17,  
18.  
Ioh. 1. 7. &  
2. 4.  
psal. 119. 34.  
Mat. 12. 33.  
Ier. 17. 10,  
Mat. 25. 41,  
23.

we are able to finde it out, but  
bate and abhorre even the very  
least, and contrarily, that wee  
have not onely begun, but also  
doe increase in strength, and still  
more and more strive to walke  
in every commandment of God  
without reproofe, and therof  
true love to our Lord and Savi-  
our. The reason hereof is, be-  
cause these ( as we said ) are the  
undoubted evidences of Gods  
holy Spirit dwelling in us, and  
the unfallible fruits of a living  
faith. And because this unfained  
desire to performe a constant  
chearefull and perfect obedi-  
ence, is the only true triall of a good  
and naturall child, yea, of an  
obedient servant, a loyall sub-  
ject, a faithfull spouse, a living  
member of Christ, on: in whom  
Christ dwels and remaines and  
such a one as is by Christ made  
a right heire of all, to raigne  
with him for evermore. Vnto  
this indcavour all the promises  
are made through the whole

Booke

Book of God both for this and eternall life. This alone can shew our heart, which is otherwise deceitfull above all things: And finally, because according to this indeavor we must be judged at the last day.

*The Sacraments speciall meanes for the increase of our faith.*

**B**ut may not the sacraments be a gracious & a special means for the increase of our assurance?

Ans. Yes, they in their right use are amongst the principal of those means ordained by the Lord, to keepe us from backsliding: and so for the preservation & increase of grace mentioned in the causes of backsliding. Seeing they are the Lords scales for the fullness of our assurance, both of forgiveness, and of his favour in Christs blood; and so speciall helps for the stirring up and increasing of all the graces of God in us; and consequently of all spirituall strength and assurance.

*Quest.* When is our Baptisme such a scale and assurance to us?

Ans. When we begin to make conscience

*Qu. 4.  
cause 2.  
pag. 257.*



Eph. 5.  
26.  
1 Cor. 6.  
11.

Mat. 3.  
21.  
Jo. 43. 5.  
Ro. 6. 34  
Ga. 3. 27

science of our wayes, and are in some  
sort able to walke in all the good  
wayes of God, and so in newnesse of  
life, and are purged from our sinnes  
and corruptions wherein wee have  
lived, having the strength of our  
corruption abated in us. This is no-  
thing else but the inward and pow-  
erfull baptizing by the Word and  
Spirit of Christ, whereby we are ful-  
ly assured that our sins are washed  
away by his blood, and that we are  
ingrafted into Christ, & within the  
covenant of grace, and that our  
Baptisme is effectuell unto us for  
our salvation, and a certaine seal  
thereof. And as we feel this inward  
Baptisme, that is, the Spirit of Christ  
more framing us to this Holy pa-  
terae, so is our assurance still more in-  
creased.

*Q.* What are we to doe, that  
the Sacrament of Baptisme may be  
thus effectuell unto us.

*A.* By oft meditation, especially  
whenever we see that Sacrament  
administred, of our owne duty and  
Covenant wherewith we are bound

by our Baptisme: and that we are  
not our owne but the Lords, being  
by our Baptisme wholly consecrated  
unto his Majesty: And withall by la-  
bouring (chiefly in beholding the ac-  
tion of Baptisme) to apply unto  
our selves the love of God giving  
his Son, and of Christ Jesus offering  
himselfe for us; yea by applying ef-  
fectually unto our selves the merit  
of his death and passion, even of his  
precious blood shed for us, for the  
washing away of our sins; that so  
the Lord may by his spirit cleanse us,  
not only for the guilt, but also for  
the filthinesse of our sin, still morti-  
fying and burying the remainder of  
the corruption in us, and raising us  
up daily to walke more cheerefully  
in newnesse and holinesse of life.

Q<sup>n</sup>. When is the Lords Supper so  
effectuall for our full assurance?

A. When our soules are through  
the same nourished to eternall life,  
by the Body & Blood of Jesus Christ  
crucified for us, and when we feel a  
further growth in Grace, and so  
thereby, a further confirmation, that  
we

Mat. 28.  
19.

Ioh. 3.  
16.

Rom. 5.  
6, 8, 9, 10.

Rom. 6.  
1, 4.

we are in the Covenant of Grace,  
and in Gods love and favour.

*Of our preparation to the Lords Supper.*

**Q<sup>n</sup>.** **W**hat are we to doe, that  
it may be so effectuell  
and powerfull unto us, thus to nou-  
rish and increase our assurance?

**A<sup>ns</sup>.** To the end that the Lords  
Supper may be so powerfull and  
effectuell, we are to doe some things  
before our receiving, some things  
in the very act of receiving, some  
things after.

**Q.** What are we to doe before?

**A.** We are first to consider the  
necessity of our preparation, before  
we draw neare to the Lords Table.

1. What ones we ought to be, whom  
the Lord calls to this Sacrament,  
and to whom it belongs. 3. That we  
understand the meaning of the Sa-  
cramentall signes and actions, & be  
able spiritually to feed upon Christ,  
by and through the outward signes.

4. That wee have a true and lively  
feeling, that we stand in present need  
of the Sacrament; and so can come  
hungring and thirsting after it.

For your  
better  
helpe in  
this blef-  
sed work  
I referre  
you to  
those  
worthy  
treasures  
written  
of pur-  
pose, Of  
our pre-  
paration  
to the  
receiv-  
ing of  
the Sa-  
crament  
having  
here on-  
ly poin-  
ted at  
the  
heads.

For

For the first of these, viz. the necessity of our preparation, we are chiefly and most carefully to looke unto it, because the Lord is a holy God, and will be sanctified in mercy or judgement, in all who draw neere unto him, especially in his chiefe Ordinances, as namely in this. And therefore hee hath so severely commanded and enjoyned all sorts, first, to examine and try themselves, and so to eate of this bread, and drinke of this cup, and hath moreover shewed himselfe so severe to his owne people, for their unreverent comming to this Sacrament. And finally, we may expect that God wil measure a measure in blessing and assurance, according to the measure of our preparation and care to come before him.

2 For the second, that is, what ones we ought to be whom the Lord calls to this banquet. We ought to be such as desire unfaignedly with all our hearts to walke humbly in all this Covenant of the Lord all our dayes: for to such onely this seale

1 Cor.  
11.31.  
Levi. 10.  
3. & 22.3  
Exod. 19  
21.

1 Cor. 11  
28.  
1 Chr. 30  
20.  
1 Cor. 11  
29. 30.  
31. 32.  
Mat 7. 29.  
Mark 4. 4.  
5.  
Mark 4.  
24.

feale of Gods covenant doth apper-  
 taine. And to this end, we are ever  
 to try and examine our selves, in  
 a more serious manner, before our  
 receiving of this Sacrament (though  
 before each Sabbath we are to doe  
 it for our better preparation) yet  
 then more carefully, according to  
 the direction for the time of our ex-  
 amination, pag. 21. Sect. 4. 12. That  
 we may not come lying in any one  
 sin, so far as by our diligent search  
 we can finde them out, but that we  
 labour to bring our hearts to an  
 unfained sorrow for them, and a true  
 hatred of them all; even of the very  
 corruption still remaining in us; so  
 to prevent the Lords chastisements,  
 and corrections for our carelesnesse  
 herein. And moreover, that wee be  
 such as have set our selves, at least in  
 the full purpose of our hearts, to  
 walke in all the commandements  
 and ordinances of God all our days,  
 and so doe feele both the Law and  
 Gospell of Christ powerful in us, to  
 the increase of our sanctification  
 and salvation. Finally, that we have be-

gun to be such both for our faith and repentance, as our God requires of his people. And then though wee feele not our selves to be such, in such a full measure of conformity as we desire, yet if wee perceive that we be such in the inner man, that is, in a longing desire to be such and in a full and constant resolution never to rest untill wee attaine thereunto; Christ hath ordained this Sacrament for us; both to assure our hearts, that we are they for whom God hath given his Son, and also to increase our spirituall strength and all his graces in us.

Rom. 7.  
2, 25.

3 We are to be careful that wee understand the meaning of this Sacrament, and also that wee be able by the outward signes and actions which wee see, to conceive and be put in minde of the inward graces signified thereby; and that in such sort, as wee shall see after in this manner of receiving, what is to be done of us then presently as we are communicating.

1 Cor 11  
24, 25, 26  
Exo. 13.  
8, 14.

4 For



Mat. 5.

48.

48.

48.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Cor. 13.

4 For the fourth, we are to bring our hearts to a lively feeling, that we presently stand in need of the Sacrament, and so can come hungering and thirsting after the Spiritual nourishment, which we shall be able to doe, when we bring our souls to a right sense of these things. 1. That both our faith and repentance, and so all the Graces of God yea, the whole new man, is exceedingly weak in us, especially in regard of the time and meanes which our God hath vouchsafed us, and chiefly in temptation, which by our sound Examination of our selves we shall easily discern. 2. That it stands us upon to strive forward to perfection, and that without doubt we are but Hypocrites, if we think our selves perfect enough, and feel not to be perfect, as our heavenly Father is perfect; and that we must needs go backward in Christianity if we goe not forward. And finally that hee who hath the Spirit of Christ, cannot chuse but work for his salvation both in fear and trembling.

bing. 3. That God hath specially ordained this Sacrament, as a most powerfull meanes for nourishing and confirming these heavenly graces in our soules, and so for strengthening the new man, for so much as it doth effectually apply unto us, and assure our consciences of the forgivenesse of our sins, through the blood of Christ: from which assurance chiefly as from a living fountaine, both the grace of Adoption, and also the graces of sanctification doe issue and proceed. And thus much for that which we are to doe before our receiving.

*What we are to doe in the time of the administration of the Sacrament.*

**Q.** But what are we to doe in the time of the administration, that we may doe it with fruit and comfort?

**Ans.** We are to labour according to the instruction and commandment of our Saviour, to bring our hearts to an inward feeling of all that which outwardly is done: because

Luk. 22. 19  
Iob 4. 33.  
1 Cor. 11  
24, 25  
26, 29.

K

cause

A. 10. 7.

cause otherwise we dishonour God  
profane his holy Sacrament, and de-  
ceive our owne soules. If we thinke  
that the outward action alone will  
serue the turne. And this we are  
doe not only when the Minister  
eth to the Communion Table, but  
from the beginning of the publike  
Prayers unto the end, (the whole  
action of the Congregation assem-  
bled to receive the Sacrament, be-  
ing termed by the name of breaking  
of bread) more especially in these  
particulars.

1 Seeing the Bread and Wine up-  
on the Lords Table, prepared and  
consecrated by the word, prayer and  
thanksgiving of the Minister unto  
this holy use, we must with joy,  
heart remember, and even behold  
how Jesus Christ was prepared and  
sanctified in his whole life to be the  
only and al-sufficient means of  
riching our soule to eternall life  
of preserving us in the state  
of grace, yea of strengthening and  
refreshing us in all our troubles  
and temptations.

K 2

2 W

1. When we see the bread broken, and the wine powred out by him, then must we with griefe and indignation of heart, thinke of our finnes which crucified and pierced our Lord and Saviour, causing him to suffer so infinite and unspeakable torments, and even to be a man of sorrowes: And w<sup>e</sup> hall are we then rightly to consider of the infinite justice of God; and his anger against sin, that could not have been appeased but by this meanes alone.

2. When we see the bread and wine offered unto us by him, and do hear him in Christs name, commands us to take, to eate and drinke; then must we with joy and thankfulness of heart, meditate of the wonderfull love of God towards us, not onely in the sparing of his own Son, but in giving him for us; and moreover, also in offering him thus unto us; and commanding us to beleeve in him; so feeding on him spiritually.

4. In taking the bread and wine, and in eating & drinking the same

we are to stirre up our soules by faith, to lay hold upon, and to apply to our selves all the merit of Christs passion; and to assure our selves that all which he suffered is thus confirmed, and that by those unspeakable torments of his owne Sonne, Gods anger is fully appeased, and his justice fully satisfied for all our sinnes. Thus to endeavour to feed joyfully thereupon, that we may not only feele our selves fully satisfied thereby, yet refreshed and strengthened againt all temptations, but also quickned and enabled to walke more cheerfully in a holy obedience.

5 Beholding them who communicate with us, to stir up our hearts to beare a loving affection, as to them, so to all Gods people, being partakers with us of Jesus Christ, and admitted with us into the same high dignity.

6 Having thus received these invaluable benefits at the Lords hand, to offer unto him again, with joy and all thankfulness of heart, and

only the sacrifice of almes, viz. something according to our ability, for the reliefe of the poore : and also of praise, but even to offer up a-new our bodies and soules to serve him in more holinesse, all the dayes of our life, in token of our thankfulness for this inestimable mercy of our Redemption, and for this fatherly care in thus ordaining this Sacrament for the strengthening of our Faith, so to nourish us to eternall life.

Heb. 13. 16  
Hos. 14. 3.  
Rom. 12. 8

*What we are to doe after the Administration ended.*

**Q.** **VV**hat we are to doe, after our receiving, and the whole administration thus ended?

**Ans.** To try what increase of joy and comfort wee feele wrought in us by the Sacrament, in our further assurance of Gods love and favour in Iesus Christ : and so what further resolution wee find to lead a holy life, which will by Gods grace follow in us, if we have been partakers aright. If we perceive not this working, then are we wisely to consider



sider, whether God may not justly  
 deprive us hereof, for want of care  
 in our preparation: which if we  
 finde, we are presently to humble  
 our selves before God in reverent  
 prayer, with unfained repentance  
 for this our grievous sin, that judg-  
 ing our selves, we may not be judged  
 of the Lord. If wee cannot justly  
 charge our selves with any such  
 negligence in our preparation, but  
 that we have done our diligence to  
 prepare our selves, and yet cannot  
 feele this assurance: and working  
 then are we in instant prayer and  
 supplication to wait on the Lord  
 the use of all other the holy meanes  
 ordained to this end, especially  
 such more carefull examination of  
 our owne hearts and wayes that we  
 have not in some sin unrepented of  
 or at least in the omission of the pre-  
 scribed of some necessary duty. But  
 contrarily wee finde our assurance  
 and comfort increased, and there-  
 upon also our holy resolution  
 to walke more cheerefully with  
 God then are we to returne humble  
 thankes

thanks for it to his heavenly Majesty  
and begge of him the perfecting of  
this good worke in us : to resolve  
to doe our endeavour to come to  
this holy banquet, and that rightly  
prepared : and to be more carefull  
all our dayes to performe all our  
holy vowes, chiefly those which we  
have so publicquely renewed in the  
presence of his people : to observe  
more conscionably every part of  
this our Covenant with him, never  
sliding backe to turne to any of our  
former sins, but to strive and haste  
forward with all joyfulness towards  
the marke, and the full fruition of  
his kingdome and glory.

This will undoubtedly bring us  
such a strong assurance, that the  
gates of hell shall never prevaile a-  
gainst us, but that wee shall stand  
 firme & sure against every assault of  
Satan, and that wee shall finde the  
Kingdome of Heaven whilst we are  
here upon Earth, and an entrance  
opened abundantly to the full  
fruition of the eternall Kingdome  
of Glory.

K 4

But

But for this matter of our assurance thus increased by the Sacrament, I referre you (as I said) to the larger Treatises written of purpose for the further direction and assurance of Gods people heretofore. And thus much for the manner of our fruitfull receiving of the Sacrament and the meanes whereby wee may come to most strong assurance of the Lords love and favour towards us: and that it shall never be utterly taken from us.

*Quest. Are there not some special Preservations against every sin.*

*Ans. Yes; these following.*

1 **T**hat we be resolute to chuse rather to endure any misery, then to sin against God: as *Joseph, Daniel*, and the three Children: *Dan. 1. 8.*

2 That we consider the hainousnes of the least sin. that it is against Gods infinite Majesty. and the riches of his bounty in giving his own Son for us: also against his honour and that love and loyaltie which we  
pro-

professe and owe unto him, for all his goodnesse and mercies; and likewise against our Covenant with him, deserving the eternall curse of God: and more by the fearefull punishment of the sin of the Angels, of *Adam*, *Lot's* wife; so of *Moses*, *Uzrah*, *Saul*, *David*, *Ezechiel*, *Isiah*, and chiefly that inflicted upon the Son of God himself for our sin: so to accustome our selves to subdue the very least sins, seeing a Child of God cannot looke to carry away the least fault against knowledge and conscience, unpunished, without speedy submission and amendment: *Numb. 20. 24. Deut. 3. 26.*

3 That we warily resist the first motions to any sin, and be carefull to avoid every occasion thereof, as wee doe of infectious diseases: *1 Thes. 5. 22. Gen. 39. 10.*

4 That wee live alwayes as in Gods presence, whose eye is ever on us, and who may take us away on a sudden: remembering also our appearance before him: so making every day as our last day, alwayes

2 Chro. 13. 10.  
2 Sam. 6. 7  
Prov. 5. 8.  
& 6. 25.  
27, 28.  
Acts 24.  
25, 26.  
Math. 34.  
44, 46.

K 5

pre-

Let thy  
great deli-  
verance  
never de-  
part out of  
thy heart  
look to  
this as thy  
life, thou  
that desi-  
rest to be  
kept from  
all evil &  
find the  
comfort  
that is in  
godliness  
remember  
when Da-  
vid was  
caught, &  
when God  
hath revea-  
led him-  
self most  
famili-  
arly to his.

prepared to give up our accounts  
Gen. 17.1. Job 32.22. 1 Cor. 5.10.

6 That we keep continually a  
true remembrance of God; great  
goodnes especially his chiefest mer-  
cies, bodily and spirituall, ordinary  
& extraordinary, to say alwayes, as  
Joseph: *How can I do this, and stand  
against my good God?* Psa. 103.2, 3, 4  
&c. 116.12, 26. Gen. 39.6. Neh. 5.1

7 That we be walking ever painfull-  
ly in our speciall calling with God  
as in the eye of our tender Father,  
that Satan may never take us out of  
our way. And so in the conscionable  
use of all the meanes of grace: Psa.  
91.11. Deut. 30.15, 19, 20.

8 That we keep withall a perpe-  
tual memory of the former misery  
of sin, and blessings of righteousness.

9 That above all we use fervent  
prayer upon all occasions to be kept  
by these preservatives, 1 Thes. 5.17.  
Ephes. 6.14.

Qn. What meanes may we use to  
keepe alwayes a tender conscience?

Ans. These following principally.

a Let ex-  
perience  
teach thee.

1 His weekly<sup>a</sup> practice of con-  
sidering our wayes, and care-  
fully observing how we grow : *Psa.*

*119. 59. Jam. 1. 25.*

2 Carefully using all the meanes  
of grace, neglecting not one : *2 Tim.*  
*1. 6.*

3 Avoiding presumptuous, or  
grosse sins : *Psal. 19. 13.*

4 Companying familiarly onely  
with the godly, avoiding the com-  
pany of the wicked so far as is pos-  
sible, reproving their evill behavi-  
our, where we may conveniently in  
all wisdom, bearing ever a secret  
determination of their sin : *Psa. 119. 4. &*  
*119. 63.*

5 Watching against worldly cares  
and delights, that they steale not  
our hearts away from the Lord, and  
the duties we owe to him : *Mat. 6.*  
*24. & 13. 12. Luk. 21. 34.*

If we thus watch, that we may  
never offend the Lord in the least  
matter, but ever keepe all his Com-  
man-



mandements, having our eyes alway looking at him, as the eye of servants looking at the hand of their Master, we shall not need to feare; he will watch over us for good continually, and to save us from all evill. So long we are under his protection, his fatherly providence shall feed us, and supply all our wants: his watchfull protection shall make us safe.

*This is the generation of them that seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, this is Jacob : Psal. 34. 6.*

*The way of the righteous shineth as the Light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day : Prov. 4. 18, 19.*

*Such as be planted in the House of the Lord, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.*

*They shall bring forth fruits in their age, they shall be fat and flourishing : Psal. 92. 13, 14.*

*The loving kindnesse of the Lord endureth for ever and ever upon them that feare him, and his righteousness upon childrens children, unto them*

that keepe his Covenant, and thinke  
upon his Commandements to do them:  
Psal. 103. 17. 18.

When others are cast downe, then  
shalt thou say, I am lifted up, and  
God shall save the humble person:  
Job 22. 29.

FINIS.



For the first time of this kind, 202

the first time of this kind, and this  
the first time of this kind, and this

1710. 10. 1. 18.

When I was at home, I  
was then at home, I was then at home,  
and I was then at home, and I was then at home.

202. 20.

FINIS



THE  
TRUE WATCH  
AND  
Rule of LIFE.

*The Second Part.*

Containing  
The Rule and Summe  
OF PRAYER.

According to the Patterne of the  
LORDS PRAYER.

So plainly set downe, that the  
weakest Christian, taking any pains,  
may in a short space learne to pray of  
himselfe, with much assurance and  
comfort: both to get strength to observe  
the Lords Watch, and to help to  
turne away future Iudgements.

EVK. 21.36.

Watch and pray continually that ye may be ac-  
counted worthy to escape all these things that  
shall come to passe, and that ye may stand be-  
fore the Sonne of Man.

LONDON

Printed by T. F. for H. R., 1647.

H T  
H  
A Table of the Contents of the II.  
Part of the TRUE WATCH.

- 1 **A**N Exhortation to instant Prayer, Pa. 1
- 2 The necessity of Prayer. 35
- 3 The speciall properties of them that can pray. 42
- 4 The power of true Prayer. 54
- 5 The Rule of assurance in Prayer. 57
- 6 The same Rule more shorter. 60
- 7 Short direction to learn to Pray of our selves. 61
- 8 A short Prayer containing the heads of Prayer according to the patternne of the Lords Prayer, which being first learned, the rest will be easie. 63
- 9 Another forms of Prayer more large, with the heads set in the margent against every Petition to help the learner. 179
- 10 The summe of Prayer in two larger formes set downe one by another, with the heads of each Petition in the margent. 95
- 11 Particular directions (for Prayer) both for Morning and Evening, for private Families or persons. 204. 228
- 12 A short forme of daily Prayer for private Families. 235
- 13 A briefe forme of Prayer for private Families or persons. 248
- 14 A short Prayer for our Realmes, and the Church in them. 250

TO



TO THE RIGHT  
HONOURABLE,  
my singular good Lady,  
Lady ELIZABETH,  
Countesse of  
Huntingdon.



Ur Saviour hath not  
without good cause  
(Right Honourable)  
so oft called on us to  
Watch and Pray, joy-  
ning these two toge-  
ther, and warning his

Disciples in their greatest dangers to  
watch and pray, that they might not fall  
into temptation : and also charging us  
all to watch and pray continually, that  
wee may be accounted worthy to escape  
the evils that shall come to passe, and to  
stand before the Sonne of man : Because  
we can neither Watch, unlesse we Pray,  
to obtaine strength from the Lord by  
it, nor pray with any comfort or  
power, unlesse wee watch, nor ever  
get assurance to escape the evils that  
shall come on the world, much lesse  
the temptation of Satan, and damnation  
of

Math. 13.33  
& 14.18.

Luk. 21.36.



*The Epistle Dedicatorie.*

of hell, and appeare before our Saviour, unless wee both watch and pray. In regard whereof, first, my duty to the Majesty of God, who prepared the *Watch* against so needfull a time, and after, so graciously caused my poore desire therein to be accepted in his Church, hath encouraged me to endeavour to adjoyne unto the *watch* this short direction for Prayer, as a second Part and unseparable companion for the further good of his servants, of whom sundry have desired it at my hands. And secondly, your most favourable acceptance of it, being dedicated unto my Honourable Lord, perswading mee of your Honour unfeigned desire both to observe the same, and walke in all the wayes of the Lord, have imboldened me to presume to offer this to your honourable Ladiship; to testifie my dutifull and thankfull affection to your Honour also: and withall, my fervent desire that you may both walke hand in hand all your dayes, in the selfe same narrow way of eternall life, being of the same heart and holy accord, enabled thereunto by the Spirit of the Lord, assisted by continuall and instant Prayer: That so we may shine as glorious light together in the earth, and after in the heavens, above the brightnesse of the Sunne for evermore.

## The Epistle Dedicatorie.

This shall be in the meane time  
your key into the Palace of the Almighty,  
and to the presence Chamber of his  
glorious Majesty : whereby you may be  
admitted at all times to most familiar  
conference, receive immediate an-  
swers from his Highnesse, obtaine  
the riches and pleasures of his house,  
with the most precious Jewels of his  
treasury, to adorne you far more glori-  
ously than all the pearles and precious  
stones of all the Princes of the earth.  
All which shall utterly vanish as the  
dimmest starre, when the brightnesse of  
your glory shall appeare. You shall, as  
Israel, prevaile with your God, have his  
Angels, and all the hosts of heaven at  
your desire, all being at a perpetuall  
worship with you. You shall vanquish  
the devils, and put them to flight, over-  
throw the plots of the wickedest, and  
be accepted in your Prayers for the  
Church. Your honour shall thus sub-  
due in your selfe each corruption;  
bring every thought into an holy obe-  
dience; finde the Comforter at hand  
in all your tryals; the sweet voyce of  
the Spirit, making you with confidence  
to call him *Abba*, oh Father, and giving  
you most strong assurance of his king-  
dome, and the life of the Angels in the  
very terrours of death. And finally, you  
shall thus most happily redeeme the  
dayes past, and lay treasure up in hea-

Mat. 7. 5, 8.  
& 1. 1.  
Psa. 115. 18  
Iam 4. 8.  
Esa. 55 4, 2.

Gen. 31. 28.  
& 1. 2.  
Heb. 1. 14.  
Eph. 6. 18.  
Iam. 4. 7.  
Iob 21. 27.  
28, 29.

Rom. 15. 16.

*The Epistle, &c.*

ven abundantly, against the time of the perfect accomplishment of your eternall triumph and felicity.

Whereupon according to my perpetuall bounden duty, I shall always strive during my life, both by my incessant Prayer, and all other holy meanes, which the Lord shall in mercy vouchsafe unto mee his poore and unworthy servant. And in this study towards your eternall glory and happinesse I rest my selfe, nothing doubting of your like Honourable acceptation of this my poore endeavour, howsoever it be Penned in a most plaine and familiar stile, not to delight the curious with an houres reading (which I leave to others) but to helpe the honest heart that is desirous to learne of our Saviour how to Pray, and to continue therein in this life, without fainting; that it may rejoyce and sing with the Angels for ever after, when all others shall weepe and mourne, and never find any comfort or reliefe.

*Your Honours in the Lord*

*over to be commended,*

**JOHN BRINSLEY.**



An earnest Exhortation to  
all sorts to learne to Pray,  
and to give our selves instant-  
ly hereunto ; by way of  
the Preface to the  
Christian Reader.

**I** hath bene wished  
(Christian and lo-  
ving Reader) that  
as I have gone brief-  
ly thorow the Com-  
mandements and Ar-  
ticles of the Faith, to set downe the  
True watch ; so I would take some  
paines in like manner to go thorow the  
Lords Prayer, to set downe the Rule  
and forme of Prayer ; for our further  
perfecting, and better observing the  
same Watch. Whereupon, notwith-  
standing my great inability in re-  
spect of many of my Brethren, yet  
considering the Lords former mer-  
cy,

cy, who shewes his power in weaknesse, and that by this motion of diuers hee seemes to require my poore labour in this also: I have attempted likewise to make tryall herein, the better to ingage the simpler, and to stirre up all sorts to this holy duty of Prayer; that wee may obtaine strength from the Lord, to keepe his watch more faithfully, innumerable other benefits procured by the same. And the rather weighing well into what dangerous times we are fallen, wherein the greatest (as it is much to be feared) is a declining unto Atheisme, and generally to extreame coldnesse or lukewarmnesse, doe seldome or neuer pray privately; unlesse perhaps they use the Lords Prayer without understanding.

And of those who use to pray, some although they pray much; yet they doe it very superstitiously, to the provoking of the Lord, and hurt of their owne soules; instead of receiving any true comfort therein, as our Popish sort doe.

Other

Others have a desire to pray, but want ability or leysure, as all our young and weak Christians.

A third sort droope in their troubles, temptations and feares, and are in a barren waste end, as Iacob's sonnes, not knowing what way to take, and so continue fretting and vexing themselves, or else attempt unlawfull meanes for their reliefe and comfort.

A fourth are afraid to use the Lords Prayer as a Prayer, because they cannot comprehend the power and meaning of it, in so short a forme.

A fifth have gone forth with our Saviour into the Garden, promising and beginning to watch and pray, which yet through our long peace, ease and prospering are fast asleep.

Another sort there is, who are in wondrous paines, as in oppression and unmercifull dealing, deceit, secret uncleanness, and the like, without repentance, and yet imagine that they doe pray, and that their prayers are accepted, and that they shall be heard

in



in the day when they cry, deceiving  
their owne senses.

A last sort, and those our onely  
and scarce to be found, abide there-  
in with our Saviour, in watching,  
cries and teares; wrestling and weep-  
ing, as Iacob for the deadly ma-  
lice and bloody threats of Esau,  
holding up also their hands in pray-  
er, as Moses did in faith against  
Amaleck, to pacifie the Lords  
wrath, that it may not be poured  
out upon his people, for all our cri-  
vous provocations. To witnesse my  
love therefore yet farther to these, and  
to all other the Lords people, I have  
thought it my duty, to offer this  
weake labour also to the Church of  
God, commending the successe ther-  
of unto him, who is onely wise, and  
worketh by what instruments it plea-  
seth him, and above all that we are  
able to conceive; Yet not before I had  
first communicated it unto some  
much revered of all for their  
Learning and Piety. Now onely I  
crave pardon to speake freely to each  
of these sorts particularly.

And

## An Exhortation to infant Prayer

And first, to you that Pray not at all, looks but upon the necessity of Prayer, consider well in what state you stand, untill you both can and use to Pray in some sort, that you are in the state of damnation, having all things accursed unto you, and working your perdition; and that you but onely tarry for the execution of Gods vengeance: and then, if God open your eyes to see your selves and your danger, I shall not need to call upon you. For I know you will give no rest unto your eyes untill you both can and doe practise this duty, nor that you will ever let day passe hereafter, but reserve some part of it from your pleasures and profits, to be given unto the Lord in Prayer, at least a morning and an evening sacrifice.

For you that Pray in an unknowne tongue, or without understanding, be advised to spend no more labour in vaine, deceiving your owne soules; But learne of your Lord and Saviour to Pray according to that Heavenly patterne, whereunto all true wisdom and comfort

L

are

1  
Hearken  
you that  
pray not  
at all.

2  
You that  
pray in an  
unknown  
tongue.

are to be found, and which he hath prescribed unto you to use, if you be any of his Disciples; warranting you, if you so use, you shall have: and then you shall find him to answer your hearts desire, and to carry you to all his saving truth.

3  
You that  
desire to  
pray.

And you that have a desire to pray, but know not how to perform this duty aright, I have chiefly intended your good: Both to direct you for the things which are principally to be begged of us contained in the Lords Prayer: the sum whereof I have endeavoured to set down plainly in these short forms, applying them to the times: and also to helpe you for the manner of uttering your requests. Herein I have aimed at this specially, that by dayly practice and meditation herein, you may better attaine to the true understanding of the Lords Prayer, and ever have it in fresh memory which being the true perfection and pattern of all holy Prayer, doth in the infinite wisdom of God comprehend whatsoever wee can aske: that

## An Exhortation to instant Prayer

you having first gathered by wise ob-  
servation in the Watch, a true cata-  
logue of your owne speciall finnes and  
wants, together with the maine  
fautes and wants of the Church and  
Land (which all may see how they  
cry for vengeance) may be able of  
your selves, both for matter and  
words, to make a most holy confessi-  
on of finnes, and poure forth your  
supplications according to your ne-  
cessities with comfort and assurance.  
I have set them downe in foure sever-  
all formes, all containing the same  
matter: some more shorly, because  
of our wearinesse in the best things,  
and chiefly in this duty of Prayer,  
(though most necessary:) the other  
somewhat more largely for the fuller  
understanding of it; and the heads  
in the margents for the better remem-  
bring thereof, or conceiving the like.  
I have set downe every forme more  
largely then others, to lead us, as by  
the hand, to the practice hereof each  
being a more large exposition of the  
former. Not intending to tye any  
necessarily ever to use any one of these,  
L 2 (though

(though it were much better to use them or the like, than not to Pray at all, or to Pray unprofitably :) nor to use the whole ever at large (although all the things therein comprized, are to be begged daily for our selves, or our Brethren, and wee shall finde wonderfull comfort when we can so begge them with understanding) but to use those most which chiefly concerne our pee: all necessity, and the necessities of the Church and our Land: all which may be referred to one of these six Petitions. As when wee would Pray for the glory of God, or to kindle the zeale of it in our hearts, or that he would shew his glory in the preservation of our King and Realme, so use the first. For the Church of God, and perfect unity therein, and against the proud enemies thereof, or to get more assurance that wee are the true members of it, so the second Petition. The third, for cheerefulnesse in doing Gods will, or submission to the same. The fourth, for dependance on God for the things of this life, and against

against all worldly cares. The first,  
 for forgiveness of sinnes. The last,  
 against dangers or fears of tempta-  
 tion, or any evill whatsoever. I have  
 laboured to set downe the heads so  
 plainly in the margents, distinguish-  
 ing them by figures, that every one  
 that is desirous to learne, having but  
 the severall parts of the Lords Pray-  
 er in his minde, may meditate of  
 them, haply at his worke, or at God  
 gives any leysure. First, marking  
 how many things are chiefly to bee  
 remembered in this passage; then in each  
 Petition, how in what conclusion. And  
 finally, labouring withall to feele  
 the need that he hath of them, our  
 misery without them, and our hap-  
 pynesse in injoying them; stirring  
 up his heart to a vehement desire of  
 them; and then to try how hee can  
 Pray of himself according to the same  
 order; using in the meane time the  
 help of one of the Prayers set downe  
 to get fit words: And withall a  
 daily meditation of his particular  
 sinnes, chiefly those following his  
 nature and course of life; with his



principal wants and dangers, chastisements and mercies received) which will be the speediest teacher to the simplest, to pray with true feeling and power. If you would wish further direction for the generall confession of sin, you may use the first and second helps in the Watch, of the miseries and hainousnesse of sinne, pag. 20. 25. If for an increase in holiness the third helpe, of the blessings following a holy conversation, page 27. If for true comfort and thanksgiving; you may use the helps of the Rules for direction and comfort in our examination, page 31. All which, with the graces which we have obtained in the Law, and promises which wee are assured of in the Gospel, must needs cause the simple to send forth most sweet Prayers and thanksgivings unto the Lord. And so much for you that are desirous to pray.

Now to you that droope and faint under your severall troubles and temptations, not knowing what

what to do the Lord hath shewed you plainly what you should do.

Learne of Eliphaz in Iob; Acquaint your selves with your God search our sinnes by the true tryall. Make peace with him: then you may lift up your face to God, and make your Prayers unto him, and he will heare you: And his light shall shine upon your wayes. When others are cast downe, you shall bee lift up, and God will have the humble person: Therefore continue in Prayer, wrestling with him, let him not goe before he have blessed you, he will certainly doe it: Prove and see. Only wait upon the Lord in the way of righteousness, untill he send you comfort: using all holy and war-  
rable meanes to helpe herein, to serve his Divine and Fatherly Providence. But be afraid of so much as ever thinking of any indirect course (as to doe but the least will to obtaine never so great a good, and much more of Rebelling against the Lord or his Anointed,

L 4

and

4.

You that faint in your troubles.

Iob 12.27

Iob 28.29.

Ro. n. 13. 2.

and that authority which he hath set  
over you : lest above all other your  
miseries, you bring upon you the  
terrors of an accusing Conscience, and  
procure unto your selves most cer-  
taine woe and endlesse damnation.  
And thus much also for you that faint  
in your tryals. If you desire further  
advice, looke the Watch, pag.  
205. 206.

9  
You that  
are afraid  
to use the  
Prayer.

You that are afraid to Pray, using  
the Lords Prayer as a Prayer, be-  
cause you cannot comprehend the mean-  
ing of it in so few words, and for this  
cause mismanage it, we accept my  
earnest endeavour to knit our hearts in  
one, both by assisting you, that you  
may have the summe of the chief  
heads ever in fresh memory, at before  
your faces : and that who abuse it  
without understanding, may learne a  
more holy use thereof. If yet you say,  
that you cannot so comprehend the full  
meaning of it, and all things contain-  
ed in it, the like you may say (as I  
take it) of every severall petition there-  
of, and so we should use none of them in  
our prayers at all.

For

# An Exhortation to instant Prayer.

83

6

You that  
are false  
asleep.

For you beloved, that sometimes  
were fervent in Prayer, but now  
are cold and heavy. or altogether  
false asleep; I say not unto you,  
Arise, Behold from whence you  
are false, and the danger wherein  
your selves and the Church of God  
stands continually, seeing our expe-  
rience teacheth us, that there is but  
a hairs breadth betwixt us and  
death; especially if ever the Lord  
should leave our Josiah, the breath  
of our nostrits; for one minute into  
the enemies hand: but onely I put  
you in mind of the speech of our Savi-  
our to his drowsie Disciples. Sleepe  
henceforth and take your rest. Which  
the Lord in mercy save us from. But  
what meane all our prodigious signes?  
And above all, the worst, that al-  
most all are false asleep in the midst  
of such inveterate and deadly malice,  
with all sort of grievous sinnes in-  
creased to the uttermost, to provoke  
the Lord after so many bloody pra-  
vities and terrible forewarnings  
from of God so often and so gra-  
dually each after other, to prevent (if

I desire to  
awake you  
by oft beat-  
ing upon  
this point.

Is 5

# 44 An Exhortation to instant Prayer.

it may be) the dreadful execution  
of his most fierce wrath? What can  
we thinke of so many late and un-  
wonted overflowings? Some of them  
on the middest and highest part of  
the Land; where the people were  
altogether secure, as not having the  
least thought of any danger by wa-  
ter; which altogether with former,  
(principally the inundation of the  
raging Sea) all must needs ac-  
knowledge to be the finger of God.  
Forthly they cannot but seeme to  
presage some fearefull and speedy  
overflow of Gods vengeance,  
unlesse we awake and strengthen  
the things that are ready to dye. If  
our finnes had been so increased in  
the dayes of Popish blindness,  
they had been nothing in respect;  
but now in such a glorious light  
(wherein all of us have been con-  
vinced so many wayes, and sub-  
scribed in our hearts to the truth  
of God, and also doe generally still  
iustifie the good wayes of God)  
than wee should see our selves to  
trample under our feet all true piety

# An Exhortation to instant Prayer.

15

ry and power of godlinesse : having  
or scorning all that so walke, how  
gracious, dutifull and blamelesse  
soever they be : They must needs  
make our sinnes unmercifull sinfull,  
and above our iniquities of all other  
people.

And you that imagine you pray  
and are accepted of the Lord and ye  
live in your unmercifull oppres-  
sion or any other heinous sinne, may it  
not well be demanded of you, as the  
Lord doth of the people before  
the Captivitie : Will you Swear,  
Lye, Dissemble, Oppresse, build  
your houses with blood, commit  
Adultery drinke the blood of Sowles,  
and all other evill and yet cry, The  
Temple of the Lord, We are the ser-  
vants of the Lord, and call upon  
his Name ? Will the Lord take  
a wicked man by the hand ?  
Can an Hypocrite call on God in  
the day of his adversitie ? No, no,  
you deserve your owne selves; you  
can never pray so as to be heard, un-  
till you have made peace with God  
by unfained repentance : and by a  
care.

You that  
imagine  
you pray  
& yet live  
in heinous  
sins with-  
out repen-  
tance.

Jer. 7. 9. 4  
10.



Ez. 18. 10,  
11.

Pro. 1. 24,  
25, 26.

You that  
still conti-  
nue with  
our Savi-  
our.

Deut 21. 1  
2, 3.

Chro. 25.  
2.

carefull restitution, Peace with  
men. Nay, although you commit  
not halfe these sinnes, but live in  
any one of them, or other like, hath  
not the Lord said, you shall surely  
dye for it? What good then can  
your Prayers doe when the Lord  
turnes away his care (as from that  
which is abominable) and will  
laugh at your destruction, because  
you would not first hearken unto  
him to turne from your evill wayes,  
while he stretched forth his hands  
unto you?

Therefore unto you (my deare bre-  
thren of all sorts and degrees) who  
have continued with our Saviour  
hitherto, in watching, Prayers and  
teares; and yet at length begin as  
Moses to faint, With long hold-  
ing up your hands, or are in dan-  
ger thereof: I unfainedly desire of  
the Lord, that I may bee as Aaron  
or Hur, to helpe to confirme your  
weake hands and weary knees. Let  
not your hearts faint: The Lord  
our God is with us, while we are  
with him. Let us continue pray-  
ling

ing and weeping, and became so much the more instant and importunate, as the finnes and dangers doe more increase: urging him ever with his owne glory, with the pride of his enemies, and their blasphemies, if ever they should prevaile: together with his gracious promises, love and former mercies, both to all his owne people in all ages, and especially towards our selves, declared hitherto in all our Peace, prosperity, miraculous deliverances, with continuance of the Gospell beyond all expectation.

Oh that all the Land fearing the Lord, and the tokens of his displeasure, had hearts to performe these three duties to his Heavenly Majesty!

First that every one of us would but learn to know our owne speciall faults and wants, by carefull meditation in the Law, together with the finnes and wants of the Church and Land; and so to consider each night how we prevaile in reforming ourselves, and then frame our Prayers

Three things wished at the hands of all, fearing God.

Each to know and amend our speciall faults.

ers and thanksgiving accordingly.  
 For each of our particular and principal finnes, as Satan stand at Iehovahs right hand, that our prayers be not offered to the Lord; and of all other finnes that every one whose consciences do accuse them of crying to us as their brethren, would take away that crying sinne of profission; crying loud for vengeance. That sinne which brought the flood of waters, when the earth was filled with cruelty: which principally brought in the first Babylonians to oppresse and spoyle the great men in Judea, and to make those goodly houses desolate, which had formerly beene built by the oppressions and spoyling of the poore. Thou which makest the poore to sigh being wearie of their lives; whose sighs the Lord must needs heare and avenge, when men regardeth them not: that sinne, which will shut up the bowels of the Lords mercy, and mercy and compassion, that he will shew us no more mercy, but will reject all our prayer, because we would

Esa. 5. 8, 9.

Psal. 135.

Exo. 22. 27

12.

Deut. 9. 7,

8. 10.

would have no mercy on the poore :  
 No, though Noah, Iob, and Daniel  
 were amongst us, that they should  
 not save their owne soules : And so  
 it must needs threaten a fearfull de-  
 solation unto our sinfull Nation, un-  
 less it be speedily redressed. Besides  
 the blasphemies of the idolatrous ene-  
 mies of the Church of God for it,  
 and their bragges of their workes of  
 mercy and pity : thereby moving the  
 people to a discontentednesse, and to  
 dislike of the Religion of the Lord  
 as being the breeder, and nourisher of  
 all such cruell and unmercifull dea-  
 ling, though even in this same bloody  
 time, they be as deepe as any o-  
 ther.

Eze. 14. 14

Secondly, that all would learne of  
 our Saviour to pray as he hath com-  
 manded. I have this confident hope,  
 that the weakest Christian amongst  
 us, having a good heart, although  
 he have never bene able to utter his  
 requests to God for himselfe, or for  
 Gods Church, would in few weekes  
 (but following this poore direction)  
 learne to pray in feeling with much  
 com-

2.  
 To learne  
 of our Sa-  
 viour to  
 pray.

My hope  
 of the sim-  
 plest.  
 Learn but  
 the brieft  
 forme, or  
 the chiefe  
 heads of  
 the mar-  
 gents, and  
 try ma.

king them  
your mor-  
ning medi-  
tation

To pray  
according  
to the two  
first Petiti-  
ous chief-  
ly.

The fruit  
hereof.

comfort : and those who were good  
hearts would by this practice obtain  
them.

Thirdly, that we would all joyne  
to Pray according to the two first  
Petitions, for the Church of God,  
our Prince and Realmes, with true  
unity therein, and against all the  
enemies of them. For then undoubt-  
edly we should neither need to feare  
the practices of Popes, Seminaries,  
nor devils, nor yet all the enemies of  
the world; but only stand still with  
Moses, and see what the Lord  
would still doe for us. All the diffi-  
culty is in these two : and therefore  
all Gods servants are to be more ear-  
nestly stirred up unto them, and the  
rather for that striving in them, we  
shall prevaile in all, and obtaine the  
very desire of our soules, for that we  
have the promise; That seeking first  
the Kingdoms of God, and his right-  
eousnesse, all other things shall be  
cast upon us. Happy shall they be,  
whom the Lord singles out unto this  
worke, to be, if it were, but as one  
of Gedeons three hundred, for the perpe-

perpetuall preservation of the Church of God; and their Countrey. But for the rest, although they escape the Beare, yet a Lyon shall teare them in pieces. For though they be delivered with Gods servants from the temporall judgement, yet the eternall wrath of God doth certainly remaine for them. Wherefore give me leave to speake a little further unto your Soules in this important businesse, if I may make but some of you.

A. nos 5. 19  
A further pressing the exhortation to Prayer.

Now what spendeth your lives in pleasures, will you not be perswaded to spend some few houres in this heavenly worke, to intreate to the Lord for the saving your selves, and the people of the Lord? Oh that you knew the unspeakable sweetnesse that herein you should finde! wherein your vaine pleasures what can you take for, but intollerable bitterness in the end? Will not all these increase the wrath against us? Whereas the changing them into Prayers, with fasting and teares, would bee as the sacrifice of Noah, wherein the Lord would certainly smell

2.  
To them that live in pleasures.



smell a savour of rest : And as the  
 repentance of Nineveh, that he that  
 had compassion on the poore ignorant  
 heathen, would much more cause his  
 face to shine still more bright upon  
 us, whom he hath vouchsafed so long  
 the profession of his name. Know is  
 for certaine, as the Lord hath given  
 any of you more of his outward bles-  
 sings, and with them more time and  
 meanes to serve him, so hee looks  
 for so much more time at your hands,  
 to be spent in instant Prayer, then  
 of any other of the earth, and so must  
 your account be. Doe not the Popish  
 sort that live in your bosomes, ob-  
 serve, besides your extreame irreligi-  
 giousnesse, how you never use to pray  
 privately, or with any devotion? and  
 are they not hereby hardened to like  
 farre better of their owne blinde su-  
 perstition, wherein they spend se-  
 much time in Prayer, though that  
 kinde of Prayer be but vaine bab-  
 ling, as the Scriptures beare wit-  
 nesse? How will you answer your  
 God for the blood of so many soules  
 as hereby perish? If you could be per-  
 swaded

(wailed) (which you will one day  
feele, either in this life, or when it is  
utterly too late) that these and all  
other your finnes wherein now  
your felicity, will be as so many  
Swords to pierce your poore Soules,  
and so many devils to torment you  
eternally; and your Repentance and  
death altogether uncertaine; you  
durst not let one minute passe, but  
you would fall into bitter mourning  
for all your finnes, and your time  
so ill spent; and be warned by our  
Saviour to begin to watch and Pray,  
that you may escape all these miseries,  
that otherwise will certainly come up-  
on you.

You also that have filled your  
houses with the spoyle of the poore,  
and the earth with their cryes, the  
cry of your sinners gone up into the  
heavens, that the Lord threateth  
to be avenged forth-with. Let the  
counsell of Daniel to Nebuchad-  
nezzar be acceptable unto you, if  
you will escape the Decree that is  
comming out against you: Break  
off your finnes by righteousness,  
and

2

To al kind  
of oppres-  
sors and  
unmerci-  
full men.

Dan. 4. 24.

Esa. i. 16,  
17, 18, 19,  
20.

and your iniquities by mercy towards the poore. Repent and make restitution while you may. Cease to doe evil, learne to doe well, seeke judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, and defend the widow, As the Lord bids you by his Prophet. Then you may Pray, and your Prayers shall be heard: Though your finnes were as crimson (that is, most bloody finnes) yet they shall be made as white as snow. If ye consent and obey, ye shall eate the good things of the Land: But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be destroyed with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Your oppressions which have pressed down the poore unto the ground, will one day crush you into the bottom of Hell, and will be a load heavier then the whole earth upon you, that you would give a'l the world, if you had it, to be discharged of them. And as your death, the judgement threatened unto Jehoiakim, shall surely light upon you, That none shall lament or mourne for you, to say, Ah Lord,

Ier. 22. 18,  
19.

Lord, ah his glory; but all shall re-  
joyce, that the earth is eased of you,  
and your remembrance shall remaine  
most vile and loathsome to all posterity,  
as the memory of other oppressours  
hath done before.

For you that could never spare so  
much as one houre from your worldly  
businesse to private Prayers, when  
God opens your eyes to discern the  
true profit hereof, above the other,  
and that hitherto you have beene  
merely of the world, and utterly  
without God; howsoever you looke  
to your worldly businesse, you will look  
to this businesse of the Lord, and set  
your selves time of Prayer which the  
gaining of the world cannot make you  
forget.

Finally, so many of you as can  
talk with men of any worldly mat-  
ter, and make any request for this  
worldly life, for whatsoever you  
need, and yet could never utter so  
much as one speech, no, not in secret  
to your Father in Heaven, nor make  
any supplication for any Heaven-  
ly thing with feeling; how can you  
thinke

3  
To the  
worldling.

4  
To all that  
cannot  
pray of  
themselves  
nor regard  
to learne

thinke that ever you were touched  
 with zeale of Gods glory; or of his  
 kingdome? Or how can you imagine  
 that you can bee the Children of the  
 beavenlie Father, or have anie in-  
 terest in the Lord and his King-  
 dome? or bee any thing but mere  
 worldlings, favouring onely the  
 world, and it alone your portion,  
 having a world of miseries and in-  
 comforts remaining for you for ever.  
 Learne therefore to Pray above all;  
 you will finde this a treasure ten  
 thousand times better then all our  
 wealth and pleasures. For what you  
 wou'd have, this will undoubted-  
 ly procure you, as farre as shall  
 bee good; and whereas all the ho-  
 nou's, pleasures, Riches, and friends  
 in the world, can never give you  
 any true contentment, nor add  
 one minute unto our life; this on-  
 ly will fill your hearts in heav-  
 ly contentation, with abundant joy  
 and gladnesse, and make you live  
 and reigne with CHRIST for ever  
 in the heavens.

3

Now, so many as acknowledge

that thus indeed you ought both to  
watch and watch and Pray and yet  
will but onely give these the reading,  
without care to learne the practise  
of them, or happily having some  
good motions or purposes to put  
them forthwith in practise, or it  
may bee, have begun well, yet  
through your pleasures or worldly  
businessse, or at least, a carnall sloth  
and securitie, shall leave them off,  
and returne to your old courses;  
bee warned from the LORD. For  
this will certainly bee one fur-  
ther witnessse and conviction against  
you, than ever formerly you recei-  
ved. And much better it had  
bene for you, that you had ne-  
ver seene this way of life this  
plaine tie and easlie set before you,  
and how you may either helpe to pre-  
serve the whole, or at least escape  
our selves from the evils to come,  
than after you have knowne it, and  
subscribed in your hearts to the truth  
and necessitie of it, and happily  
put your hands to the Plow, to looke  
backe againe. Remember Lot's  
wife

To al that  
acknow-  
ledge the  
truth and  
necessity  
hereof.



wife, if you be out of Sodom, flee  
 for your lives untill you be safe in  
 Zoar. And being safe your selves,  
 learne to be as importunate with the  
 Angell of the Covenant, when you  
 but thinke of the sinnes of the Land,  
 as faithfull Abraham was: com-  
 forting and incouraging your selves  
 in this, that you are not alone  
 but many with you, and that the  
 Lord hath yet his ten righteous left,  
 in all quarters some, that mourne  
 and cry for all the abominations.  
 If in this attempt I have sayled  
 of that I doe desire, I humbly  
 crave pardon, and also that my good  
 will may be accepted in this endea-  
 vour, intended chiefly to helpe the  
 simple. Vouchsafe me your better  
 direction, and I shall willingly fol-  
 low it. My desire is to labour here-  
 in, also to bring this together with  
 the watch, to more perfection, if I  
 shall finde it accepted, and that it  
 may bring the least good to GODS  
 Church, in which I desire not to live  
 one day longer, than I may be some  
 way profitable.

To them  
 that are  
 not per-  
 swaded of  
 such pre-  
 sent neces-  
 sity of pray-  
 er but  
 think me  
 over fear-  
 full.

Con-

Concerning the present necessities  
 thereof, (that I may neither seeme  
 over-bold, nor yet too fearefull  
 of some grievous judgement without  
 cause) I desire of all sorts, that you  
 would examine it betweene the  
 Lord and your owne conscience (to  
 whom I appeale, and which I know  
 will witnesse with me when I shall  
 stand before the great Tribunal) your  
 consciences, I say, not asleepe in  
 this deepe security, but either tho-  
 rowly awaked by the Law, or as they  
 were upon the instant of the disco-  
 very of the Gunpowder plot; or at a-  
 ny time before any of our great deli-  
 verances, fully accomplished in the  
 midst of our extreame dangers.  
 Remember but whether your hearts  
 were not then as my heart is now;  
 that if God had done with us, as  
 he then threatned, we had beene  
 most righteous, and we justly de-  
 served it. Did not all hearts trem-  
 ble in the acknowledgement of his  
 most righteous judgement, if he had  
 so proceeded, and of the infiniteri-  
 ties of his mercy in sparing us? And

*M*

who

who would have confessed in any of these dangers, that it was full time for each to have taken himself to his armour; to runne to God by instant supplication, and stood up in the breach, and for every one to have learned to watch and pray? And must not our case since be farre desperate, we having received thus our third most terrible admonition, together with so many mercies still heaped upon us. Let us but think what we have done since that time, to secure us from the small execution of his vengeance. Have we not most fearfully increased the transgressions, going still many degrees backwards, running from the Lord, and sunken deeper in our rebellion, in stead of turning to him, according to our oft promises, and his infinite mercy? Beside our impudency in sinning; and our eating up another in every corner, and each degree racking all things to the uttermost farthing, and all commonly to maintaine pride, and all excess

cont

aines from evill makes himse fe  
a prey. Let but commonnesse of  
that one direfull and threatening sin  
of quaffing beare witnesse, that  
sinne condemned by the Heathen,  
in Asuerus Court, in their grea-  
test pompe and excesse that ever  
wereade of, and registred in Gods  
booke for that cause. Although  
we cannot imagine that ever it  
was practised in halfe so odious a  
manner, as it is ordinarily with  
us every where, in scorning the  
Lord to his face, and sacrificing  
to Satan: Our cloakes of civility  
will prove but Adams fig-leaves.  
Inquire of our owne hearts, whe-  
ther this be not the generall ver-  
dict of all whom God hath touch-  
ed, or who retaine any of their  
ancient feeling; yea, whether the  
very blinde may not grope it;  
that there was never a greater  
declining to all loosenesse, open  
profanenesse, and even Atheisme,  
heard, or read of in any age,  
where the Gospell was so profes-  
sed, as amongst us; nor that sinne

M 2

was

was practised with so high a band.  
 And then answer plainly, whether the Lord may not justly give himselfe glory of us, in the declaration of his justice, and the power of his wrath against our sinners; seeing the riches of his mercies in sparing and delivering us, have made us so farre to exceed, as to deny the tokens of his wrath, and dispise him to the face, scorning and hating nothing so much as a holy care to serve him according to his will. Or what followes amongst men (even the most equall and mercifull) after the third admonition at most, but the due execution and finall expulsion? And whether wee have not just cause to feare and seeke to pacifie his wrath: Yea, whether he may not most righteously cause even us his owne children to cry in feeling the miseries, which have not cryed out in seeing the abominations, and seeking to pacifie him? And also whether he may not justly plucke the world

from us, which hath so bewitched  
 and plucked us from him? And  
 to conclude, whether it be not  
 much better that we each awake,  
 and meete him in time with intrea-  
 ty of peace, because he is so mer-  
 cifull, then to be awaked of him,  
 and cry day and night ( as his peo-  
 ple of Juda did in the captivity )  
 when it is too late, and hee will  
 shew no more mercy, untill his  
 worke be accomplished upon us?  
 Thus having presumed in this se-  
 cond part also, to testifie my heart,  
 and my earnest desire of heavenly  
 Union, and all hapinesse to Gods  
 Church, and this our Nation, I  
 take my leave, with my instant  
 prayers, that all Gods servants  
 may have their eyes open, to see  
 the necessity of this worke of re-  
 pentance, and of Prayer above  
 all other, and their hearts prepa-  
 red to set themselves forthwith  
 hereunto: which hath made me  
 the longer in perswading unto it.  
 The whole successe I leave to his  
 heavenly Majesty ( whose this  
 worke

Ad 3



Esa. 63. 5.  
Ezek. 22. 30.  
Judg. 5. 23.

worke is, and who hath long cal-  
led us all unto the practise of it,  
looking and wondring that so few  
have come to helpe in it) whose  
arme alone hath helped us hitherto,  
and will for ever, if we can  
but onely cry unto him as we  
ought.



THE



# THE TRUE WATCH.

## *The Second Part.*

CONTAINING THE  
Rule and Sum of PRAYER.

*Wherein the weakest Christian taking a little paines may learne to pray of himselfe.*

Three principall Points to be  
first learned of every true Christian  
as a preparative to PRAYER.

- 1 *The necessity of Prayer.*
- 2 *The speciall Properties of them that can pray.*
- 3 *The power of Prayer rightly performed.*

### *The necessity of prayer.*

**W**ithout this constant practice, we can never give God his due Glory, which is the maine end, both of our Creation, Redemption, and of all his  
M4 mer-

I  
Without  
this we cannot give the  
Lord his due  
glory.

mercies, yea of our whole life; for hereby we acknowledg that we have received, and seeke all good things onely from him: That we depend on him, and give all glory to him alone.

We can neither be assured that we are Gods children, nor that we have right to any creature.  
Rom. 8. 15, 16  
Gal. 4. 6.

2 We can never come to any assurance that we are in the favour of God, or are his children, before we make conscience to practise this duty of prayer daily: for the spirit of prayer (which makes us to pray with sighes and groanes) is the earnest and seale of our adoption, and is given unto us so soone as ever Christ is made ours by faith: and therefore in the meantime being of yeeres of discretion, we have cause to feare that we stand in the state of damnation, and are theeves and usurpers of that which we have.

3  
All things work to our damnation without prayer.  
1 Tim. 4. 5.

3 We can have no comfort that the things which we enjoy shall be to our salvation: but to increase and seale up our condemnation, seeing they are on-

ly sanctified by the Word and prayer, and for that we receive them without giving the Lord his due glory.

4 We cannot looke to obtaine any one thing as a blessing, of all those things which our Saviour hath taught us to pray for, not to turne away any one evill but by Prayer: for God hath ordained this to be the onely hand hereunto, saying *Aske and ye shall have.*

5 Secing every worldling can speake to his friend for worldly things, and every childe can, and usech to runne to his loving Father, making his moane and request for whatsoever hee would have; how can we imagine, that God is our heavenly and tender Father, or we any thing but meerely earth-worms and worldlings, untill we use to runne unto him dally to beg of him heavenly things, which we continually and principally stand in need of?

4  
We cannot looke to obtaine any thing as a blessing, nor to turne away any evill.  
Marth. 7. 7.  
Jam. 1. 5, 6.

5  
We are else but meere worldlings, feeling no want, nor able to speake of any thing else.  
Rom. 8. 5.

M 5

6 If

6

Otherwise  
we cannot  
be saved.

Heb. 5.9.

Luke. 18. 1.

Matth. 6. 9.

Psal. 114. 4.

Jer. 30. 25.

The Lord  
call us all to  
step into the  
breach with  
Moses.

Ezek. 22. 30.

6 If we will be saved, we must pray, seeing our Lord and Saviour ( who will save onely those that obey him, and destroy all the rest ) hath so oft charged us to pray, and that continually, as the importunate widdow, teaching us also so plainely how to pray, leading us by the hand if we will be guided by him, and made us such gracious promises if wee will pray; and contrarily describing the accursed Atheists to be such as call not upon his Name.

7 Lastly, the Lord our mercifull God, at this time especially, calls us all that are in any favour with his Majesty, to step up into the breach, to stay his hand from being avenged for the generall over-flow of iniquity in all estates; Concerning which, all naturall men could say long agoe, that God must needs bring some terrible plague upon our Nation, with-

out

our speedy Repentance: which indeed he had done sundry times since (a but thrice above all other, never to be forgotten) had not his hand been wonderfully stayed: wee notwithstanding, in stead of repenting, having growne much worse in every kind of iniquity, being now become not onely secure, but also hardned in all our evill courses, doe make but a sport of sin, and a scorne of all those who make any conscience to walke in the wayes of the Lord: whereby our sinne must needes be increased to the uttermost. And much more considering the Lords most miraculous deliverances of us, his continual threatnings and admonitions by his servants proclayming his wrath; warnings from heaven and earth, a continued pestilence for so many yeeres together, visiting every corner of our Land; the raging of the winds and waters, to such a terror.

At the invasion.  
The death of  
Qu. Elizabeth  
The Gun-  
powder plot



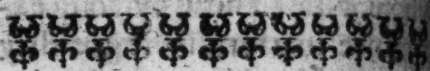
Reade with  
reverence  
the Prophet  
Jeremy, with  
the rest, who  
lived hard  
before the  
captivity,  
even in Jo-  
nahs dayes,  
and compare  
times with  
times, and  
it will make  
us cry in-  
stantly to  
God day and  
night.

ror and desolation; the sword  
set to our very hearts; the  
grave prepared for us by our  
enemies; yet we delivered and  
sundry of them throwne in as  
our ransome.

Now after all this, and that  
in the cleere light of the Gos-  
pell, with innumerable mer-  
cies beside, and sundry promises  
of amendment, we waxing still  
worse & worse, and now with-  
out all hope of recovery; how  
can it be but the Lord must needs  
wax weary with forbearing?  
or what comfort can be left us,  
but onely the instant Prayers of  
Gods faithfull servants, either  
to stay his hand still, or to se-  
cure us to be hid in the evill  
day? If all this cannot awake  
us, yet this one thing well con-  
sidered, will undoubtedly  
rowze us, as the certaintest evi-  
dence of vengeance approach-  
ing, that those enemies by  
whom hee hath so oft threatned  
us to avenge his quarrell, and  
whom

whom we all know by long experience to thirst most greedily after our blood, are againe increased in number, pride and malice, after the time that we had thought them utterly quashed for ever rising, or once daring to shew their faces againe. So that wee, knowing their holy Fathers disposition, bloody positions, *Maachiavelian* plots, and practices of their cursed religion in all Countries, must needs see our selves in eminent danger of utter destruction every houre more than that mighty arme shall still protect us; which wee know to be justly stretched out against us for our finnes, and the power of prayer which hitherto hath staide it, to be fearefully abated.

The



The speciall Properties of  
them that can pray with true  
*feeling and assurance to be heard,*  
evidently grounded upon the  
LORDS PRAYER.

Every one  
cannot pray  
Josh. 24. 16.

John 9. 31.

Prov. 28. 9.

Psal. 66. 18.

Psal. 34. 15.

**A**S *Josuah* told the people, that they could not serve the Lord, so it is very evident, that every one cannot pray with comfort. The blind man could say, We know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him heareth he: According to that of *Salomon*: Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, even his prayer shall be abominable. And *David* saith: If I regard wickednes in my heart, the Lord will not heare me; But (saith he) the eye of the Lord is upon the righteous, and his eare is open unto their cry. Those therefore  
that

that will pray with power and assurance, must be qualified with all these graces, at least striving after them.

1 Wee must bee the children of God, borne anew by his Word and Spirit, having some assurance of his favour, and a desire to grow therein: carryings alwayes childlike affections to his Majesty. For we must come to him as to our dear Father, and be able by the Spirit of adoption to call him *Abba*, Oh Father.

2 Wee must ever come unto our Father, onely through his beloved Son, by whom we are reconciled, made his children, & kept in his favour: and withall in a true sense of our unworthinesse to be called his children, or to make any request unto him. And so we must make our petitions onely in the Name of this our Lord and Saviour, in whom alone our Father is well pleased: begging in faith, that  
is,

1

Wee must be children of childlike affections toward our heavenly father, and able to call him Father. Rom. 8.15.

2

Wee must come in faith onely in Christ, and in a true sense of our owne unworthynes. Luke. 15.18, 19. Jo. 16.23.26.

James. 1.6.

is, in full assurance to be heard  
for Christs merits, in whatso-  
ever wee request of our tender  
Father.

3  
Eccles. 5. 1.  
In all humi-  
lity, as being  
but dust and  
ashes, yet  
with our  
harts lift up  
to heaven.  
Psalm. 25. 17.

3 Wee must come in all hu-  
mility before his heavenly Ma-  
jesty, remembring wee are but  
dust and ashes; yet full of hea-  
venly affections; able in some  
measure to lift up our hearts  
unto him, and to be onely con-  
versant with him in the Hea-  
vens for the time of prayer prin-  
cipally; having all our thoughts  
separated from the earth, and all  
earthly cogitations, because, we  
speake to our Father which is  
in Heaven.

4  
We must be  
brethren  
tenderly af-  
fected to-  
wards all the  
children of  
our heaven-  
ly Father.  
Mark. 11. 25.  
Iam. 5. 16.

4 We must be brethren, of  
brotherly and tender hearts to-  
wards all the children of our  
heavenly Father, that is, toward  
all those who soundly professe  
the Gospell of Christ in word  
and conversation; because our  
heavenly Father will have us  
hereby both to declare and in-  
crease our love: praying all one  
for

for another, and in the name of all, as deare brethren, and feeling members, crying earnestly for all, *Our Father*.

5 We must be such as are zealous for the Glory of our heavenly Father, desirous both to behold his glory shining brightly in all his Workes, and chiefly in his heavenly Word; and such as labour to draw all others to a like reverent admiration thereof: making this end of all our endeavours, that our heavenly Father may be honoured: and casting all our thoughts which way wee may gaine him any glory: Such as are more afraide of dishonouring him any way, or offending him even in our thoughts, then any evill that can befall us in the world, and such as use to mourne for all the dishonours done unto his heavenly Majesty, that we may ever both truly begin and end our prayers with this fervent desire:

That

Zealous of  
our fathers  
glory above  
all things in  
the world.



That his great Name may be glorified, because all Kingdom, power and glory are onely his for ever.

Seeking first  
the King-  
dom of hea-  
ven, and the  
righteous-  
nes thereof.  
Matth. 6. 33.

Titus. 2. 13.  
Jude 21.

6 We should be such as first seeke his Kingdome and his righteousness, that is, the enlargement of the Church wherein Christ reignes and is magnified, and so the spreading of his true Religion, and of all the meanes belonging to the conversion and saving of his elect, with the utter overthrow of all false religion and ungodlinesse, whereby Satan and Antichrist do reigne; using all diligence for saving ourselves and others; and also such as long and waite for the comming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Otherwise how can we pray in truth, *Let thy Kingdome come?*

7  
Making con-  
science of  
every tittle of  
the will and  
Word of the  
Lord.

7 We must be of an holy conversation, as the loyall subjects of his Kingdome, striving to know the will of our heavenly Father, in all things which  
con-

concern us: such as make conscience of every title of his word as *Noah* and *Moses*, who in all things as the Lord had them, so did they: able to say as *David*, *I am here, Lord, to doe thy will*, I am desirous to doe it as cheerfully as the *Angels* in heaven, Such as are ready with *Abraham* to leave all at the Lords commandment, and offer up whatsoever is dearest unto us in the world; and to receive any triall with patience and thankfulnesse. And with *Paul*, not onely ready to be bound, but to dye at *Jerusalem* for the Name of *Iesus*. Or else we can never pray in sincerity, and with true understanding: *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in Heaven.*

8 We must be such also as labour to depend wholly upon the Lords fatherly providence, and watchfull protection, for this life, and all the comfort of it, in a feeling of our owne naturall frailty; that if he but take away

2 Sam. 15. 26.  
Psal. 40. 7, 8.

Ads. 7. 4, 5.  
Heb. 11. 8, 17.  
18.

Ads. 21. 35.

8  
labouring  
to depend  
wholly on  
the Lords  
providence  
and prote-  
ction.

Psa. 123. 3.

Hebr. 13. 5.

away our breath, we are gone, and cannot of our selves continue one minute. And withall, such as have some sense, that we are neither worthy of, nor able of our selves to get the least crumme of bread, much lesse to cause it to do us any good, and therefore such as use to beg it every day from our heavenly father, & that as wel for the poore as for our selves being lively touched with their miserie. Such as are desirous to imploy that which he bestowes upon us, to his glory, and the good of his children; labouring (as *Jacob & Paul*) if we have but bread, to be therewith content. Such as neither trust in the abundance of meanes, nor faint in the want of them; but only use all meanes appointed to serve his divine and fatherly providence, casting the care for the successe upon him alone, being assured that he cannot faile us, so farre as may stand with his owne glory, and the

the good of us his people. Without this wee can never pray aright, *Give us this day our daily bread.*

9 We must be such as use to travell under the burthen of our finnes, especially our presumptuous and scandalous sins, in the sense both of the multitude & hainousnes of them, and also our misery by them, untill wee be thorowly washed from them in the Bloud of Jesus Christ, as having no other meanes of delivery or satisfaction. And feelee with *Paul* the corruption of our nature, and our daily infirmities to be as a death unto us, and hereupon use to cry instantly in the cares of the Lord, *Forgive us our trespasses*; never giving him over untill wee obtaine this assurance.

9  
Travelling  
under the  
burthen of  
our sin.  
*Psal. 40. 12.*

*Rom. 7. 24.*

10 Wee must be voyd of malice, and such as use to pray for our very enemies: & are ready to doe them any kindnesse; wherby to gaine them to Christ,

10  
Void of malice, using to pray for our enemies.  
*Matth. 5. 44.*  
*Mar. 1. 15.*

or

or leave them more without excuse: because then we have this assurance to be forgiven, and not else; neither can we say in truth, *Forgive our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us*: but pray for a curse upon our selves.

II  
Fearing al-  
wayes, and  
watching lest  
we should  
fall into  
temptation,  
so suspen-  
ding all our  
wayes,  
Pro. 28. 14.  
Phil. 2. 11.

III We must be such as desire to have a continuall sense of the danger we stand in, of falling into some sin every houre, to the dishonour of our heavenly Father, with innumerable evils following thereupon, throw the deadly malice and subtilty of Satan, who hath the advantage of our corrupt nature, and all things in the world to beguile us; fearing alwayes lest for our finnes the Lord should leave us into his hand: & thereupon such as are carefull to keep our rankes, and the watch of the Lord, that we may continually pray in feeling, *Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil*.

12 Such as strive to carry al-  
wayes

waies a reverent and thankfull  
acknowledgement of his abso-  
lute Kingdome, power and So-  
veraignty over all creatures,  
that he rules both the rage of  
men and divels, and all other  
things in heaven and earth, dis-  
posing all to his owne glory,  
and the salvation of his obedi-  
ent Subjects and children; that  
wee may be ever able to sound  
forth with thankfulnesse, *For  
this is the Kingdome, power and  
glory for ever and ever.*

13 Lastly, wee must be such  
true beleevvers, as (being assu-  
red that he will grant all that  
we beg. as shall be most for his  
owne glory, and the greatest  
good for his Elect) doe rest our  
selves wholly upon his fatherly  
love in Christ, being able in  
thankfulnesse ever to say, *Amen,*  
Lord, let it be so, as we do assure  
our hearts it shall be.

12

Acknow-  
ledging ever  
his sove-  
raignty, and  
how he dis-  
poseth all  
for his owne  
glory, and  
the good of  
of his Elect.  
Psalme. 76. 10.

13

Able in true  
faith with  
thankfulnes  
to say, Amen

The





## THE POWER OF TRUE PRAYER.

1  
To give us  
assurance of  
Gods favour.

Rom. 10. 12.

Rom. 8. 15, 16  
16.

2 Cor. 1. 22.

2  
To have all  
things san-  
ctified unto  
us.

3  
To obtaine  
whatsoever  
we so pray  
for.

1 Joh. 5. 14  
15.

**W**Hen wee are such  
sound Christians,  
and use to pray in  
this manner, we shall  
have certaine assurance that we  
are Gods children, and in his  
favour, and such as shall be fa-  
voured undoubtedly. For this is  
the Lords scale, and the earnest  
of our inheritance.

2 We shall have a comfort-  
able and sanctified use of all  
things we enjoy: 1 *Tim.* 4. 5.

3 We shall be sure to obtaine  
whatsoever hee hath taught us  
to pray for, so farre as shall be  
for his owne glory and our  
good. For the very forme of  
prayer containes a most gracie

ous promise, that so asking, we shall obtain; otherwise our Saviour would never have taught us to pray so, assuring us that if we aske in faith, we shall have, and that according to our faith it shall be done unto us.

4. The fervent prayers of a few, striving unfaignedly to be such as are described, shall doe more for turning away any Judgement from the Church, for discovering and overthrowing the deepest plots of Gods enemies, or for procuring any blessing to our Land, than many of our valiantest Souldiers and wisest politicians can: or then many thousand, of our enemies, & hundred thousands of the wicked joyning with them, in provoking the Lord by their finnes can doe to bring a Judgement upon us. For we know, how many times that one Moses stayed the Lords hand, that hee could not destroy his people: and also that *Elisha*

N

was

Mat. 9. 29.

4  
For the turning away any Judgement from our land, or procuring any blessing.

Exod. 32. 10.  
14.  
Num. 14. 11.  
10.  
Psa. 105. 23.

2 Kings 3.12.  
Jam. 5.17. M

Exod. 17.12.

was the chariots and horsemen of Israel, yet were they men subject to like passions that we are. Our God is still the same, of infinite compassion: and therefore looke what Gods servants have bin formerly able to do by their prayers, the same shall we doe still, so far as shall be necessary, if we strive to walke in their steps. So that we have no cause to feare, sith one of them alone could so far prevaile with the Lord, but that many of us joyning as an army, to compassse the Lord about with our prayers and teares, may much more overcome his heavenly Majesty, if our hearts and hands be steady with *Moses*. And so much the more, for that hee hath shewed such tokens of his compassion & love towards his chosen flock amongst us, as never in any age more. But above all, for that he now calleth us to stand up in the breach against the enemy. Now that, besides the Angell

The benefit  
of prayer.

1 Sam. 17. 35

Esa 37. 3. 5.

the Lord still destroying, and  
the dearth grievously increasing  
the bloudy enemy doth begin to  
breake out into such intolerable  
insolency, not onely with Go-  
liath, to rayle upon the Host of  
the living God; but also with  
proud Sennacherib and Rabshakeh  
to revile the anoynted of the  
Lord, seeking thereby to wea-  
ken the hands, and to alienate  
the hearts of all Gods people  
from him: Let us, all at length  
set to this worke. Those whom  
the Lord hath fitted to use the  
pen, he calls them now to use  
it: the rest of us he calls to our  
weapons, to prayers and teares.  
He expects now all his servants  
every one to hold up our hands  
against their blasphemies, and to  
move his Majesty in compassion  
to pardon us, and for his owne  
glory now to take our parts,  
and to maintaine his owne cause  
and quarrell against the proud  
enemy. And that we should doe  
this the more confidently, he  
N<sup>a</sup> hath

The benefit  
of prayre

Job 12.30.

Mat. 17.20, 21

2 Chro. 20.30  
16, 17, 20, 21  
24, &c.

Deut. 10.6, 39  
4.  
Heb. 12.12.

Esa. 32.14, 15  
16, 17, &c.

hath assured us by so long and  
so happy experience, that the  
innocent shall deliver the Iland  
and hath shewed us that fasting  
and praying vanquisheth the ve-  
ry Devils, and therefore it will  
confound and bring to nothing  
the deepest and most hellish tra-  
gams. And yet more also, for  
that he hath manifested himselfe  
as plainly to accept our publike  
prayer and fasting, as he did to  
*Iehosaphat*, praying against the  
Ammonites and Moabites: and  
also our secret cryes, to over-  
throw the bloudy conspirators,  
as ever hee did in the dayes of  
*Hester* against wicked *Ha-  
man*. Therefore let us all thinke  
feare the Lord, most cheerfully  
each encourage others to this  
duty, so confirming the weak  
hands and weary knees; each  
humble our selves in secret, and  
with holy *Hezekiah* and *Esa-*  
stretch out our hands, & spread  
their blasphemies before  
glorious Majesty. For then  
though

*The benefit  
of prayer.*

though the Lords decree should  
be gone forth against us for all  
our exceeding provocations,  
and that he would not spare the  
whole Land at our prayers  
(whereof notwithstanding we  
may have strong hope to the  
contrary for their intolerable  
pride & blasphemies, especially  
if wee can but finde our hearts  
hervently set to this duty of prai-  
er) yet we shall each of us thus  
seeking the Lord, save our owne  
soules, and the Lord will be un-  
to us as a Sanctuary. Whereas  
otherwise, if such a judgement  
come upon us, as hath been so  
often almost fully executed  
(which the Lord in mercy still  
save us from,) we are every one  
accessary to it, who have not  
sought in time to turne it away:  
we are all so accursed with Me-  
rez, because we came not to help  
the Lord against the mighty.  
And so shall wee finde nothing  
but feare and an evill conscience  
to chase us. But on the contra-  
N 3 ry.

Ezek. 14.14.  
Zep. 2.3.  
Esa. 8.14.

Judg. 5.13.

Prov. 28.1.



The benefit  
of prayer.

Esa. 43. 1. 2, 3

ry, we shall be strong and courageous as Lyons, whatsoever come to passe: knowing that even in the midst of the fire there he wil be with us, that the flame shall not so much as kinde on us; and also in the floods, that they shall not come neere us, more then he will dispose for his owne exceeding glory, and our endlesse comfort.

*A plaine  
Rule.*

A most plaine Rule according to the whole **LORDS**  
**PRAYER** to strengthen our  
assurance in **PRAIER**.

**L**ive alwayes as an  
obedient childe in  
the eye of thy hea-  
venly Father. Be  
humbled in the reverence of his  
most holy and glorious Maj-  
esty, and in the sense of thine owne  
vilenesse and unworthinesse to  
be called his childe : longing  
unill hee take thee unto him-  
selfe into the heavens. Study,  
what way thou mayest honour  
him most in the meane time : and  
that first : by yeelding obedi-  
ence to the Lawes of his King-  
dome, & gaining moretherunto.  
Attend continually what his  
divine will and pleasure is con-  
cerning thee, chiefly in thy par-  
ticular calling, and the charge  
committed unto thee. Then

Let the de-  
fire of the  
two first Pe-  
titions be  
ever in thy  
heart, and  
beg all other  
things for  
them onely,  
as being the  
end of all,  
then shalt  
thou be each  
way most  
blessed, and  
aske what  
thou wilt so,  
and thou  
shalt re-  
ceive it.

D 4

thou

*A plaine  
Rule.*

thou shalt surely finde him God  
a sufficient unto thee. Thou  
shalt see him more tender over  
hee, then ever was Father or  
Mother, performing unto thee  
all his promises according to  
all thy petitions, for this and  
for the better life; and sealing  
unto thee a plentiful assurance  
of the free pardon of all thy  
finnes in the blood of his Sonne  
Jesus Christ; and that he will  
save thee from the tempter, and  
all evill, that they shall not  
hurt thee. That thou shalt be  
able with all joy and thank-  
fulnesse to acknowledge, up-  
on happy experience, his so-  
lute Kingdome and power,  
and so to sound forth with him  
continually, with all his holy  
Angels, all glory, praise and  
dominion, resting thy selfe  
most fully satisfied in his onely  
love and favour for ever and  
ever.

THE

The Summe of all in other  
words, most directly for the  
*understanding of the simple.*

A shorter  
Rule.

**O**bserve diligently the  
watch of the Lord. En-  
deavour to grow dai-  
ly in the practice of every com-  
mandement, and faith in all his  
promises. Keepe withall in thy  
heart, a Catalogue or short  
summe of thine owne chiefe sins;  
wants and infirmities, together  
with the maine sins and wants  
of the Land, and the tokens of  
the Lords wrath due thereunto,  
which thou hast gathered by  
wise observation according to  
the rule of the Watch. Set also  
before thee, the infinitenesse of  
the Lords love and compassion  
towards his, with his speciall  
favours towards thy selfe, and  
then pray fervently in faith to  
thy heavenly Father, looking  
steadfastly at Jesus Christ thy Sa-  
viour, crying only in zeale of his  
glory & kingdome, & thou shalt

N 5

be

*A shorter  
Rule.*

Esa. 65. 24.

be able to pierce the heavens,  
to prevaile with God as Jacob,  
and much more with men, and  
finde by happy experience the  
truth of that promise, that be-  
fore thou callest, God will an-  
swer: And whilest thou speakest,  
he will heare.

*The same rule more shorter.*

Psa. 56. 9.

Psal. 24. 3i

**W**Alke in the way of  
life, having thine eye  
at thy tender father:  
Pray according to thy heavenly  
patterne given thee by thy Sa-  
viour, and thou shalt be able to  
say as *David*: When I cry, mine  
enemies shall be turned backe,  
this I know, for God is with me.  
For be yee sure that the Lord  
hath chosen to himselfe a godly  
man: the Lord will heare when  
I call upon him.

Above all, Pray, *Hollowed be  
thy name, Let thy Kingdome come*  
watch, pray, and beleewe, and  
thou shalt see it: *Matth. 6. 33.*  
*Psal. 105. 34. Matth. 21. 22.*

*Short*

*Short di-  
rections.*

**Short Directions,** how to  
use the prayers following, to  
*learne by them to pray of  
thy selfe.*

**T**O resolve to get the  
properties of him that  
can pray, that is, to  
learne first of our Saviour how  
to watch; or never to thinke of  
learning how to pray: for un-  
till this time our prayers be-  
come into sin.

**1** To settle in the heart a  
true, constant, and lawfull ap-  
prehension of the Majesty of  
God, which must ever be be-  
fore the eye of our minds, and  
how to come unto him in Christ.

**2** To esteeme of this gift of  
prayer, as the treasure hid, more  
worth than all gold: for that,  
what no gold can buy, this will  
give, even whatsoever we stand  
in need of, besides all other  
virtues of it: And therefore to  
be willing, if it were to p

**1**  
To learne to  
watch.

**2**  
In prayer to  
have a revel-  
end appre-  
hension of  
Gods maje-  
sty looking  
to him in  
Christ.

**3**  
To esteer  
this gift  
bove all  
goo  
H  
ce that  
esteemeth  
not thus  
it, can nev  
looke for

art  
with



*Short directions.*

4  
To use daily  
the shortest  
forme, to get  
the heads,  
wards.

with all for it: and much more  
to resolve to bestow some paines  
every day for the attaining of  
it, untill we have surely made  
it our owne.

4 To use daily, first, the  
shortest forme of the Lords pray-  
er expounded; which is set first,  
and so, as it is in the booke, to  
get all the heads of prayer  
thereby. To practise this untill  
we have learned it, and can be-  
gin to pray of our selves. This  
once gotten, all the hardnesse  
is past. It may be gotten in a  
very short space, where there is  
a willing mind.

5  
To looke  
upon the  
thing to be  
asked, marke  
how it is as-  
ked, try how  
yee could  
aske it our  
selves.

5 In learning to pray of our  
selves, to looke first upon the  
head or thing to be asked: and  
then to marke how it is begged  
in the prayers over againe. It.  
After to lay our hand upon the  
prayers, and looke onely upon  
the thing to be asked, and try  
how we could aske it our selves;  
labouring ever to have a feeling  
of the need we stand in of it, and

of our owne unworthinesse of it, and danger without it.

6 If we have in our mind the thing to be asked, and a feeling of our need of it; our happines in enjoying it, our misery without it, and our unworthinesse of it: then looking at the Lord in his Sonne, desirous to beg it of him, onely in the name of Jesus Christ, and for his merit, he will give words to utter our mind.

7 To learne the heads in order, marking how many things we are directed unto, to seeke in the preparative to prayer, how many in each petition, how many in the conclusion; so to be able of a sudden to turne to any of them to bee helped by them. And to labour most in those wherein wee most finde our inability, and also our owne necessity, with the necessity of the Church of God.

*Short directions.*

6

If we have the thing to be begged in our hearts, the Lord will give.

7

To learne in order.

8

To labour most, where it doth most require.

*Short directions.*

- |               |   |                              |
|---------------|---|------------------------------|
| Sum<br>all of | } | 1 Watch.                     |
|               |   | 2 Apprehend and adore.       |
|               |   | 3 Value.                     |
|               |   | 4 Use the short forme.       |
|               |   | 5 Learne each day something. |
|               |   | 6 Feele and beleewe.         |
|               |   | 7 Try.                       |

Triall in two or three requests will assure you, and encourage you to all. The labour short, benefit invaluable. Marke the head; meditate the prayer against it; Try.

*A generall direction for all prayer,  
to make us cry to God in  
Christ.*

**I**N all our prayers let us looke first at the Lord and his holinesse, and what holinesse he requireth in us: and then let us looke to our selves, our owne contrary vilenesse, with our unworthinesse of that which we beg, and also our danger and necessity; This will enable us to cry instantly in Christ.

*A forme  
of prayer.*

A short form of Prayer according to the patterne of the Lords Prayer, containing all the heads of Prayer; to be first learned and used of weaker Christians, which are desirous to learne of themselves, according to the direction given; which once gotten, the rest will be easie.

**O**ur Father, &c. ) O most holy God, we sinfull dust and ashes, dare not of our selves lift up our eyes to heaven; yet in thy Son our Saviour, we come boldly to the throne of thy grace. We give thee thanks for our happy estate through him, that thou hast made us thy children in him, when we were children of wrath, and thine enemies. Confirm in us this assurance, by framing us daily more and more to the Image of thy Son; and making us to increase in love to thy children, and in heavenly affection and conversation.

*Mat.*

Short di-  
rections.

Hallowed be, &c: Grant us (O  
Father ) to hallow thy great  
Name, by seeking thy glory in  
all things. Make us able to be-  
hold and set forth thy glory  
shining in all thy workes. Teach  
us which way we may most ho-  
nour thee whilest wee remaine  
here, and to set our hearts  
wholly thereunto. Cause us to  
magnifie thy power and me-  
cy in saving us, and in confound-  
ing the plots of thine and our  
enemies. Keepe us from taking  
any part of thy glory to our-  
selves. Let us account it our  
greatest honour to honour thee,  
and our greatest dishonour, to  
dishonour thee any way. Give  
us the zeale of *Lot* for all the di-  
honors done to thee. Vouch-  
safe us true Christian boldnesse  
ever to acknowledge thee, and  
to avouch every part of thy  
truth, that we may be acknow-  
ledged of thee before all men  
and Angels.

*Thy Kingdome come, ) Advance*

*A forme  
of prayer.*

thy glory, by the comming of thy  
kingdom, in giving a free course  
of thy gospel: Make it power-  
full in all places to gather and  
save thine elect, and to destroy  
the kingdom of Satan. Raise up  
Kings and Queenes for nursing  
Fathers & Mothers to thy poore  
Children. Let them account this  
and the holding up of the Scep-  
ter of thy Son to be their chief-  
est dignity. Vouchsafe all Magi-  
strates the same hearts. Give pa-  
stors to thy Church, furnished  
with gifts to gather and feed  
thy little flocke. Awaken all the  
unconscionable, that they may  
remember their account. Cast  
out Antichrist with all that be-  
longeth unto him; and deface  
all the prints of his bloudy Ido-  
latri. Grant a holy unity in thy  
Church, and that we may all buy  
the peace therof at any lawfull  
rate. Put a tender care into our  
hearts to save others; chiefly our  
friends. Make us happy in be-  
ing thy subjects: To increase in  
our



*A forme  
of prayer.*

our loyall obedience : To his  
fast towards thy Kingdome of  
glory ; being ever afraid of back-  
sliding. Lord increase our faith,  
whereby we live, overcome,  
enter into our rest : thus to waite  
for the eternall Crowne.

*Thy will be done.* ) And in the  
meane time strengthen us, to  
shew our child-like affections  
and zeale, in seeking to doe thy  
heavenly Will as the Angels.  
Accept our weake desire. Let it  
be our delight to inquire thy  
good pleasure : and our meate  
and drinke to doe the same, as  
thou shalt in mercy make it  
knowne unto us. Prepare us for  
troubles. Humble us under them.  
Teach us the meaning of thy  
rods, to amend by each correcti-  
on : to see thy fatherly love in  
them, and to looke for the hap-  
py issue and quiet fruit of them.  
Let us not suffer as evill doers.  
Assist us to take up all crosses  
for thy name cheerefully, and  
beare them joyfully, looking at  
our

our Saviour. Keepe us from doing any thing against thy revealed Will: or of imagining that thou needest our sinne to main-  
taine thy glory. That we may ever say in truth: Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

*Give us this day, &c.*) To this end, vouchsafe us all the comforts of this life, so far as shall be good. Let us see thy fatherly providence: direct us to the right meanes to serve the same. Enable us to commit our selves wholly to thy protection. Make us to see our frailty, our inability to get one crum of bread, or so much as to see, or use the means, for the same of our selves. Humble us in our unworthinesse of bread, and for that without Christ we are usurpers of it: Increase our assurance of our title in him. Blesse thy good creatures, and all meanes unto us. Remove thy curses from the meanes. Grant them strength to nourish us. Make us content  
with

*A forme  
of prayer.*

A forme  
of prayer.

with our estate, to see thy providence inbred alone, to be able to cast our selves on thee without staggering, when all meanes faile: To be afraid of grutching and carking cares and impatience. Guide us to use all the meanes, & to leave the blessing to thee: grant us a holy use of our riches, and of all our temporall blessings: to imploy them onely to thy glory, and to the good of thy people. Vouchsafe us bowels of compassion towards the poore: therein to shew our homage to thy Majesty, and love to thy Son in his members: so to waite for the joyfull sentence, Come ye blessed of my Father.

Forgive us our trespasses, And because our sins hinder these good things from us, Lord pardon our sins Teach us that being forgiven, we are blessed, Open our eyes to see the hainousnesse of sin, in the fearefull punishment of the Angels, *Adam*, the old world, Sodom

*A forme  
of prayer.*

Sodom, in thy dearest children,  
Moses, David, our Saviour him-  
self, for our transgressions.  
Give us some sense of the innu-  
merable evils following our  
sins without speedy repentance,  
especially how they deprive us  
of the assurance of thy favour,  
and the benefits thereof. Vouch-  
safe us some sight how our sins  
are increased, being committed  
contrary to so many mercies  
daily bestowed upon us. Give us  
some view of the multitude of  
them, & seeing they are every  
transgression against thy Word,  
and each want of that holiness  
due was in Adam, and worke  
in us faith in Christ Jesus. Hum-  
bles in the feeling of our dai-  
ly corruptions & wants, chiefly  
of our most grievous sins. Make  
us to mourne in the sense of them,  
and to be ever washing in the  
blood of thy Son. Cause us to  
grow in assurance of forgive-  
ness, by increase in our re-  
pentance and a lively Faith.

Keepe

*Affirms  
of prayer.*

Keep us from all desire of revenge. Inable us to seeke the salvation of all men; the reconciling of private enemies by all kinde of duties, so to get more sound assurance of a full remission.

*Leade us not into temptation.*

And seeing Satan seekes ever by new sinnes to strip us of all this happinesse; save us from temptation: shew us our danger in the multitude, power, cruelty and subtilties of our ghostly enemies: Make us to see and be afraid of their baits: to look for their threatnings; to know the vilenesse of our natures, running after Satans allurements, and conspiring with him to our owne perdition. Let us see our perill of being left into his hands for our security. Cause us to remember how he sheweth onely the faire side of sin, and chuseth the fittest instruments. Make us also to thinke of the miseries that follow after sin, chiefly

would

*A forme  
of prayer.*

wound of conſcience: That of  
all other thou wilt ſurely make  
thy Children feele the ſmart of  
ſin, if they doe not prevent it  
by ſpeedy repentance. To re-  
member the deadly malice of  
the enemy againſt thy beſt ſer-  
vants, how few of them have  
eſcaped to the end, without ſome  
grievous wounds. Acquaint us  
with our weakneſſe. Teach us  
to watch and pray, having on  
the compleat armor; ſo to ſtand  
faſt in the evill day, and to pre-  
ſerve our ſelves untill the con-  
queſt be gotten, and we crow-  
ned.

*For thine is the Kingdome, &c)*

We have beene bold to beg all  
theſe of thee (oh gracious Fa-  
ther) becauſe we acknowledge  
all kingdome, power and glory  
to be onely thine, and for that  
wee have received the begin-  
nings of all theſe, and doe ex-  
pect all further good only from  
thee, above all that wee can  
aſke: Seeing thou ruleſt all  
things



*A forme  
of prayer.*

things to thine owne glory, and  
the greatest good of thy chil-  
dren, and for that thou hast as-  
sured us, that thus begging, we  
shall receive. That we may set  
forth thy glory, power and  
kingdome. Whereunto we  
binde our selves, and to live as  
thy subjects; And thus retorne  
unto thy divine Majesty all  
thanks and praise, through Jesus  
Christ, saying, Amen. Even so  
Lord Jesus.



things to thine owne glory, and  
the greatest good of thy chil-  
dren, and for that thou hast as-  
sured us, that thus begging, we  
shall receive. That we may set  
forth thy glory, power and  
kingdome. Whereunto we  
binde our selves, and to live as  
thy subjects; And thus retorne  
unto thy divine Majesty all  
thanks and praise, through Jesus  
Christ, saying, Amen. Even so  
Lord Jesus.

*Preface.*

Another forme of Prayer  
more large, with the  
heads of the Prayer set in  
the margent against every  
Petition: for the further  
helpe of them, who are  
desirous to learne to  
Pray.

Our Father which art in  
Heaven.)

1. **TH** most holy and  
glorious GOD,  
we that are but  
dust and ashes, and poore  
wormes crawling in finne,  
dare not once of our selves  
lift up our eyes to Hea-  
ven. 2. Yet seeing thou  
hast graciously given us  
thy Sonne to be our Savi-  
our and Mediatour at thy  
right hand, and hast made  
us thy children thorow  
him, when wee were  
thine enemies, and bidden

1. How to come in  
humility, because of  
Gods glory and our  
vilenesse.

2. Yet boldly tho-  
rough our Saviour.

*Preface.*

3. Giving thanks  
for our happines  
in Christ.

4. To pray to be  
confirmed in our  
assurance.

5. To increase in  
love towards  
Gods children.

us also to come boldly to  
thee by that thy blessed  
Son, assuring us that thou  
wilt grant whatsoever we  
aske in his Name; oh Fa-  
ther, we come unto thee  
only in and by him. 3. We  
thank thee for this our hap-  
py estate through him. 4.  
We pray thee to confirme  
in us dayly this our assu-  
rance, by making us con-  
tinually more like unto thy  
deare Son in all love and  
obedience to thy Majesty,  
and in delighting in thy  
presence, that we may say  
ever in our hearts, *Abba*  
Father. 5. Increase our love  
to thy children; and that  
alwayes more and more.  
as they more excell in ver-  
tue. Make us to pray for  
them as for our selves, to  
delight in them only, look-  
ing upon their good things  
bearing with their weak-  
nesses,

nesses, avoiding all unbrot-  
herly censuring. Let our  
brotherly love shine before  
all the world, and let it be  
so sincere, that Satan by all  
his policy may never divide  
us. 6. Lift up our hearts  
to the heavens : Make our  
conversation heavenly, that  
all may see whence and  
whose we are, and whither  
we are hying.

*The first Petition.*

**H** *Allowed be thy name.*)

1. Kindle the zeale of  
thy glory in our hearts.  
Make us able to seeke thy  
honour in all things. 2. O-  
pen our eyes to behold thy  
glory shining in all thy  
workes, and open our  
mouthes to shew forth thy  
praise. 3. Make us to see  
which way each of us may  
doe thee the most honour  
whilest wee are here. Let  
this bee our daily study.

O 2

4 Mag-

*1 Petition.*

6. In all heaven-  
ly affections and  
conversation.

1. To pray to  
seeke Gods ho-  
nour in all things

2. To be able to  
behold his glory  
and set it forth.

3. To see which  
way we may doe  
him most honour

1 *Petition.*

4 To magnifie his mercy in saving us, and confounding the plots of enemies.

5 To keepe us that wee never obscure his praises, nor take them to our selves.

6 Not to dishonour him by our finnes.

7 To have the zeale of Lot.

8 For boldnesse to acknowledge the Lord and his truth.

To bee acknowledged of him.

God your ewe yet  
honored Name will

4 Magnifie thy power, love and mercy in saving us thy children still, as thou hast done, and in confounding the plots of thine and thy Churches enemies. 5 Keepe us from obscuring or taking any part of thy praises to our selves, and from seeking our owne glory. 6 Make us afraid of dishonouring thee by our finnes. Let us ever account it our chiefest honour, to honour thee. 7. Grant us the zeale of Lot, to mourne for all the abominations whereby thou art dishonoured. 8 Give us boldnesse to acknowledge thee and every part of thy truth, that wee may bee acknowledged of thee before the whole world, to thine and our everlasting glory.

The

*The second Petition.*

**T**hy Kingdome come.)  
 1. Advance thy glory,  
 in giving free course to  
 thy Gospell, which is the  
 Scepter of thy Kingdome.  
 2. Grant that it may be sin-  
 cerely preached, and pow-  
 erfull in all the world, to  
 gather thine elect, & bring  
 them in obedience u to  
 thee; and to destroy the  
 kingdom of Satan. 3. Raile  
 up Kings and Queenes to  
 hold up that thy Scepter,  
 and to be nursing-Fathers  
 and Mothers to thy poore  
 Charch: so to see thy  
 children to be fed with the  
 bread of life, & to preserve  
 them from the violence of  
 all cruell enemies. 4. Let  
 them account this as their  
 chiefest dignity. Give all  
 Magistrates under them,  
 the same hearts, and to be  
 as in thy place, executing  
 thy

*2 Petition.*

Because God is  
 glorified when his  
 Kingdome cometh,  
 and his will is done.

1 To pray for a  
 free course to the  
 Gospell.

2 To make it pow-  
 erfull to gather and  
 save the elect.

3 For Kings and  
 Queenes to be nur-  
 sing-Fathers and  
 Mothers, to see his  
 Children fed and  
 preserved.

4 For Magistrates  
 to bee at the hands  
 of Princes.

O 3



2 *Petition.*

5. To pray for  
faithfull Mini-  
sters to feede  
Christs flock.

6. To awaken un-  
conscionable  
Ministers to re-  
member their ac-  
count.

7. To cast out  
Antichrist, with  
all belonging to  
him, that we may  
derefest all the  
prints of his Ido-  
larry.

thy judgements : 5. Raise  
up faithfull Ministers in  
each congregation, who  
being furnished with gifts,  
may carefully feede thy  
flock, seeking to save every  
soul committed unto them.

6. Awake all unconsciona-  
ble Ministers, that they  
may remember the cry of  
the bloud of every one of  
their peoples soules, and  
their appearing before

the Church. 7. Cast Anti-  
christ utterly out of thy  
Church, and all things  
whereby he hopes to hold  
up his throne, or doth be-  
wile any of thy people.  
Grant us to carry the like  
derefestation to all the prints  
of his Idolarry, as thou  
didest command thy peo-  
ple against the Idolarry  
of that Canaanites; he  
having shewd himselfe a  
farre more deadly and  
bloudy enemy to thee and

to

to all thy servants than e-  
ver the Canaanites were.

8. Vouchsafe a holy unity  
in thy Church; that it may  
stand gloriously as mount

Sion. 9 Give us grace to  
buy the true peace thereof  
with the losse of all things,

but of a good Conscience;

that all other seeing our  
love, may flocke unto thy  
kingdome. 10. Grant each

of us a holy care to save  
others; by seeking all

meanes to bring them to  
this thy kingdome; and

chiefly all those committed  
unto our charge; with all

that are knit unto us by a-  
ny speciall bond. 11 Be-

flow upon us a true feeling  
of our happinesse to be thy

Subjects, and how wretch-  
ed all others are. 12. Make

us increase in our loyall o-  
bedience unto thee, untill

wee be translated into thy  
kingdome of Glory. 13.

O 4 Cause

2 Petition.

8 For a holy Vnity.

9 To buy the peace  
of the Church at a-  
ny rate.

10 For a holy care  
to save others, chief-  
ly our charges and  
friends.

11 To know our  
happinesse to be thy  
subjects.

12 To increase in o-  
bedience.

## 2 Petition.

13 To keepe back-  
sliding.

To hie fast for-  
ward toward hea-  
ven.

14 To hasten our  
triumph.

15 To increase our  
faith.

I hereby to enter  
into our rest: And  
to wait for the  
crowne.

To pray,

1 To declare our  
affections in doing  
his will, as the An-  
gels.

13 Cause us to feare ever  
all occasions of back-sli-  
ding from thee; and to  
hie fast forward towards  
thy heavenly Kingdome.

14 Lord, hasten the day  
of our triumph.

15 In  
the meane time increase  
our faith, that by it wee  
may live and overcome  
the world, and bee filled  
daily more and more with  
righteousnesse, peace and  
joy in thee, which are the  
beginnings of thy King-  
dome: untill thou shew us  
the shining glory of it, and  
set the Crowne upon our  
heads.

## The third Petition.

**T**hy will be done on earth  
as it is in Heaven.) 1.

Quicken us (oh deare Fa-  
ther) to declare our child-  
like affections and zeale,  
by striving to doe thy hea-  
venly will as cheerefully

as the Angels. 2. Accept our poore desire for the deed. 3. Make it our chief delight to inquire thy good pleasure. 4. Vouchsafe to reveale the same unto us: and ever so soone as it shall please thee to make it knowne unto us, give us grace to say, I am here Lord to do thy Will. Let all our service be free-will offerings. 5. Prepare us (good Father) to look to enter into thy Kingdome through many troubles. 6. Humble us evermore by them. 7. Teach us to know the meaning of thy rods, to amend whatsoever is amisse, without once whispering against thee. 8. Assure us of thy love in them, and of the happy issue. 9. Let us never suffer as evill doers, but onely for righteousness. 10. Make us to take up our crosses  
O 5 thank-

*3. Petition.*

2. That the Lord would accept our will for the deede.
3. To delight to inquire the Lords Will.
4. That the Lord would manifest his good pleasure to us.
5. To bee prepared for troubles.
6. To bee humbled under them.
7. To know the meaning of the rods and to amend by them.
8. To bee assured of the Lords love in them, & the happy issue.
9. That wee suffer not as evil doers.
10. To take up and beare our crosses joyfully.

**3 Petition,**

11 That wee never  
doe any thing a-  
gainst Gods revea-  
led Will,

12 To remember  
that hee needeth not  
our sinne to bring  
his will to passe.

thankfully, and beare  
them joyfully, following  
our Lord and Saviour,  
looking at him and the  
crowne which hee holdeth  
forth unto us. 11. Keepe  
us that wee never doe any  
thing against thy revealed  
will, to obtaine the grea-  
test good that wee can  
imagine. 12. Cause us  
ever to remember that  
thou canst and wilt sure-  
ly maintaine thine owne  
honour and causes with-  
out our sinne, that wee  
may pray in truth; Thy  
Will be done in earth, as  
it is in Heaven.

*The fourth Petition.*

That wee may doe  
those things begged,

**G**ive us this day our dai-  
ly bread.) And that  
wee may in all things be  
declared to be thy obedient  
Children, zealous of thy  
glory, in doing thy holy  
will.

will. 1. Vouchsafe us (oh Father) the comforts of this life. 2. Shew thy fatherly care for us therein. 3. Direct us to the right meanes to serve thy providence, chiefly in our particular callings. 4. Teach us to commit our selves wholly to thy protection, walking in thy wayes without feare. 5. Let us see our owne frailty and our inability to get one crum of bread, or so much as to see or use the meanes and much lesse to use them with any successe, without thy speciall blessing. 6. Humble us in the sense of our unworthinesse of Bread: and for that wee are but theeves having no right to a morsell of bread, untill wee have it in Iesus Christ. 7. Vouchsafe us more assurance of our title and inheritance in him.

**4 Petition.**

To Pray,

- 1 For the comfort of this life.
- 2 For Gods providence.
- 3 To be directed to the right meanes, to serve his Providence.
- 4 To commit our selves to his Protection.
- 5 To see our frailty and inability to get Bread, or to use the meanes, especially with successe.
- 6 To be humbled for our unworthinesse of bread, and that we are usurpers in our selves.
- 7 For more assurance of our title in Christ.



4. *Petition.*

8. For a blessing up-  
on the Creatures.

9. For strength to  
nourish us.

10. For contentati-  
on.

11. To see his pro-  
vidence in Bread.

12. To cast our  
selves on him when  
we have but for the  
day.

13. To be assured of  
extraordinary  
meanes, when ordi-  
nary faile.

14. To be afraid of  
carking cares and  
impatience.

him. 8. Bless thy good  
creatures to us. Remove e-  
very curse. 9. Give them  
strength to nourish us. 10.  
Grant us contentation  
with our present estate  
what ever it be. 11. Let us  
see thy providence and thy  
love in bread alone. 12.  
And if ever thou shak try  
us by having no more but  
for the present day, enable  
us then to cast our selves  
wholly upon thee, without  
fainting; so to shew our  
confidence in thee, and  
that thou wilt never let us  
thy faithfull children want  
that which shall be meet.

13. Assure us, that if ordi-  
nary meanes faile, thou  
wilt worke extraordinari-  
ly, rather than wee shall  
lacke that which shall be  
good for us. 14. Make us  
afraid of dishonouring thee  
by cares or impatience in  
trials. 15. Guide us only

to use all the meanes, and  
to commit the blessing  
wholly to thee in certaine  
expectation of that which  
thou see'st best. 16. Grant  
us a holy use of our riches,  
and of all other thy bene-  
fits: to see thy goodnesse  
in them evermore; never  
to abuse them. 17. Direct  
us to imploy them to the  
ends for which thou hast  
given us them: Chiefly to  
maintain thy religion, and  
to relieve thy poore ser-  
vants. 18. Vouchsafe us  
bowels of compassion to-  
wards them all: so to shew  
forth our homage to thy  
Majesty, and love to thy  
Children the members of  
thy Son: to be able to wait  
cheerfully for the joyfull  
sentence, Come ye blessed  
of my Father: When I  
was hungry, ye gave me  
meat, &c.

4. Petition.

15. To use the  
meanes, and to com-  
mit the blessing to  
the Lord.

16. For a holy use  
of our riches.

17. To imploy them  
to right ends; chief-  
ly to maintain Gods  
Religion.

18. To pray for  
bowels of compassi-  
on; hereby to shew  
our homage and  
love to Iesus Christ,  
waiting for the joy-  
full sentence.

The

## 5. Petition.

Because our finnes  
hinder these good  
things:

To pray,

1. For pardon of  
our sins.

2. To know the  
happinesse of par-  
don.

3. To see the hai-  
nousnesse of sin in  
the fearefull punish-  
ments of it.

## The fift Petition.

**F**orgive us our trespasses.  
And because our finnes  
onely keepe all these good  
things from us, and bring  
upon us all evils; 1. Par-  
don our sins, oh deare Fa-  
ther. 2. Teach us to know  
that herein alone stands  
all true happinesse. 3. To  
this end make us able to  
see the hainousnesse of our  
sins in the punishment of  
the Angels, our first pa-  
rents, the old world, on So-  
dom; in the torments of  
hell prepared for the un-  
godly, and also in the hea-  
vy corrections upon thy  
dearest servants, both *Mo-  
ses* and *David*; but above  
all, in the full vials of thy  
wrath powred out upon  
thine own Son for our sins.  
And how that the least of  
our sins could never have  
beene

beene purged, but by his  
bloud alone. 4. Grant us  
some true sense of the in-  
numerable evils which  
each known sin brings up-  
on us thine owne children,  
unlesse wee prevent them  
speedily; and chiefly how  
they deprive us of the full  
assurance of thy provi-  
dence and protection, and  
of our power in prayer;  
and also of the extraordi-  
nary experiments of thy  
mercy, which otherwise  
we might look for. 5. Cause  
us evermore to conceive  
how our finnes are increa-  
sed; being committed a-  
gainst thy glorious Maje-  
stie, with so many mercies  
and strong meanes to re-  
strain us, after so many  
vowes, and pardon for-  
merly granted unto us. 6.  
Give us some sight of the  
multitude of them, how  
they are more then the  
sands

*5. Petition.*

4. For some sense  
of the evils which sin  
bringeth on the  
dearest Children of  
God.

5. To conceive how  
our sins are increas-  
ed being committed  
against so many  
mercies and meanes  
to restraine us.

6. To have some  
sight of the multi-  
tude of them.

5. *Petition.*

7. To have right feeling of our frailties and wants.

8. To be more deeply humbled for our most grievous sins.

lands of the Sea; being every transgression of the least jot of thy Word, though it be but in thought; or omitting the very least duty: besides our guiltines of *Adams* sin, the corruption of our nature which is wholly carried to evill, and the hardnesse of our hearts. 7. Let us have a continuall feeling of our daily frailties, corruptions and wants, that wee may travel under the burden of them, desiring to be delivered from this body of sin. 8. Make us to be still more deeply humbled in the sense of our most grievous sins, both before our calling and since, and above all, for our scandalous sins which have beene most to thy dishonour, and the offence of others, if we have beene overtaken by any such. 9. Cause us by all these

these ever to see our debt  
and all our uncleannesse,  
and to be continually  
washing in the fountaine  
of thy Sonnes blood. 10.  
Comfort us in the al-suffi-  
ciency thereof, to make us  
without spot in thy pre-  
sence. 11. Grant us daily  
to grow in more assurance  
of this full remission, by  
feeling a continuall in-  
crease of our repentance  
and faith, which doe al-  
wayes accompany it; and  
also in hatred of every sin,  
and feare of defiling our  
selves again. 12. Cause  
carefully to try both our  
repentance and faith,  
and how they have beene  
wrought, and to bee e-  
ver judging our selves,  
that wee may never bee  
judged of thee. 13.  
Pardon the finnes of our  
Land, at the instant  
Prayers of thy servants,  
which

5. Petition.

9. To see in all these  
our debt and un-  
cleannesse.

To be continually  
washing in Christs  
blood.

10. To find comfort  
in that fountaine.

11. To grow in as-  
surance of remissi-  
on.

12. To try and  
judge our selves  
carefully.

13. To Pardon the  
finns of our Land.



5. *Petition.*

14. To be able to  
forgive others.

15. To be kept from  
desire of revenge.

16. To pray for and  
seeke the salvation  
of others.

17. To seeke the re-  
conciling of private  
enemies. So to seale  
up most full assu-  
rance.

which cry unto thee day  
and night by the bloud of  
thy Son. 14. And that yet  
wee may have a further  
seale of our forgivenesse,  
Lord, make us able to for-  
give others. 15. Keepe us  
from all malicious desire  
of revenge. 16. Grant that  
though we hate the sinners  
of all men, and intreate  
thee for the confounding  
all the wicked practices  
of thine and of the Church-  
es enemies: that yet we  
may pray for all sorts, and  
seeke their salvation. 17.  
Direct us how to pacify  
our private enemies; to  
gaine their love, to heape  
coales on their heads, by  
all kind duties; and thus  
to get a most strong assu-  
rance of a full remission.

*The sixt Petition.*

**L**Eade us not into temptation.) And because Satan seekes alwayes to draw us into new finnes, to hinder all these thy mercies, and to bring on us all contrary evils. 1. Make us ( oh heavenly Father ) to see the danger that wee stand in every where, for the multitude of evil spirits, and their power to deceive us, and to destroy us in a moment: also for their subtilities, whereby they know our dispositions, and take all advantages against us. Show they will draw us on by degrees, or harden us to tempt thee, to leave us into their power, for neglecting our callings, or not avoiding the occasion of temptation.

2. Make

*6. Petition.*

Because Satan by temptation seekes to hinder all this good.

To pray,

1. To see our danger, for the multitude of Tempters with their power and subtilities.

6. *Petition.*

To Pray,

2. To feare their allurements and threats.

3. To know the vile-  
nesse of our nature,  
ready to swallow  
their baits.4. That we may not  
bee left into their  
hands.5. To remember  
how they hide the  
danger of sin.6. How they chuse  
the fittest instru-  
ments.7. To pray to keepe  
in memory the mi-  
series of sinne: And  
how the Lord will  
spcially make his  
owne Children to  
smart.2. Make us afraid of their  
allurements, and to looke  
for their threatning for  
our care to please thee.3. Shew us the vilenesse of  
our nature, how ready it  
is to swallow every bait,  
and that of our selves we  
have no strength to re-  
sist.4. Leave us not in-  
to their hands for our ear-  
nall security, as thou mayst  
justly do.5. Make us  
ost to bethinke our selves,  
how Sathan hideth all the  
danger of sinne, shewing  
only the faire side of it.6. How he chuseth the  
fittest instruments, and  
never commeth like him-  
selfe: whereby he often  
prevaileth against thy  
dearest children.7. Cause  
us also to keep a continual  
memory of the severall  
miserias following every  
sin, chiefly the wounds of  
conscience which none can  
beare,

beare, and no impenitent  
 inner can escape. Make  
 us that are, thy Children,  
 to know for certaine, that  
 thou wilt specially cause  
 us to feele the smart of e-  
 very sin; chiefly of sins a-  
 gainst our conscience, and  
 such as are with offence,  
 inlesse we prevent them  
 speedily by unfained repen-  
 tance. 8. Let us ever re-  
 member Satans most dead-  
 ly malice to provoke thee  
 against us. who are eica-  
 ped from him, and more  
 also, for that our sins will  
 more dishonour thee, and  
 harden more to perdition,  
 than the sins of any other.  
 And therupon to consider  
 how few have escaped un-  
 to the end of their dayes,  
 without some grievous  
 byles. 9. Stir up our hearts  
 to learne to watch and to  
 pray continually as the only  
 remedy against temptation

6 Petition.

8. To keep in mind  
 Satans deadly ma-  
 lice against GODS  
 dearest servants.

And how few have  
 escaped without  
 grievous foiles.

9. To learn to watch  
 and to pray.

6. *Petition.*

10. To be acquainted with our weaknesses.

11. To put on the compleat Armour.

12. To preserve ourselves until the conquest be gotten.

10. Acquaint us better with our speciall weaknesses.

11. Put upon us the compleat Armour. Grant us chiefly the shield of faith, and the helmet of hope. Put into our hands the Sword of thy spirit, thy heavenly word, to have it ever in readinesse to drive away Satan.

12. That being strengthened by thy Spirit, we may stand fast, fight valiantly, and may preserve ourselves faithfull and upright in thy service without any grievous wounds, untill wee have gotten the finall conquest.

The

*The Conclusion.*

**F**Or *thine is the King-  
dome.*) We have bin  
bold to beg all theſe good  
things of thee, o heavenly  
Father: 1. Becauſe all  
Kingdome, power, and  
glory, are onely thine;  
2. And becauſe we have  
received the beginnings  
of all theſe from thee, and  
doe further expect the ac-  
complishment of all our  
deſires onely of thee, for  
the merit of thy beloved  
Sonne. That thou wilt  
grant them above all that  
we can aſke, ſo farre as it  
ſhall be for thine owne  
glory and our good. 3.  
Seeing that thou ruleſt all  
things to ſerve hereunto;  
4. And haſt aſſured us,  
that aſking in faith, wee  
ſhall receive: 5. That  
wee may ſet forth thy  
power,

*Conclusion.*

Why we have beg-  
ged all theſe things.

1. Becauſe all King-  
dome is his.

2. Becauſe wee have  
received and expect  
all good from him  
onely.

Above all wee can  
aſke.

3. Seeing he ruleth  
all things hereunto.

4. And hath ſo aſſu-  
red us.

5. That wee may ſet  
forth his Kingdome  
and glory.



*Conclusion.*

6 Whereto we bind  
our selves.

7 And to live as his  
subjects.

8 And to returne  
all praise through  
Iesus-Christ.

power, glory and happi-  
nesse of Kingdome to  
all succeeding ages. 6.  
Whereunto wee hereby  
bind our selves. 7. And  
to live as thy loyall sub-  
jects all our dayes. 8.  
Thus wee returne unto  
thee all possible praise  
and thanks,

saying;

A M E N,

Even so, Lord Iesus.

(\*) (\*)



The

## Preface.

The Lords Prayer in two other  
 formes, more larger than the for-  
 mer, directly set one against the  
 other, and the heads also against  
 the severall branches, that loo-  
 king upon the head, wee may try  
 how wee are able to beg each re-  
 quest for our selves; first, more  
 shortly, after more fully in more  
 words.

## Preparation to Prayer.

O U R Father  
 which art in  
 Heaven.)

O Lord most holy  
 and most glorious,  
 whose brightnesse  
 the Angels are not  
 able to behold, who  
 art so terrible to all  
 the ungodly, as that  
 they shall with the  
 Mountaines to co-  
 ver them, that they  
 may never appeare  
 in thy presence;

P

and

O U R Fa-  
 ther.) Oh

L O R D, most  
 holy and glo-  
 rious, before  
 whom Angels  
 fall upon their  
 faces, who art  
 so terrible to  
 all the wicked,  
 as that they  
 shall never bee  
 able to stand in  
 thy presence;  
 and yet a most  
 gracious Fa-  
 ther towards  
 all that de-

To learne  
 how to  
 come before  
 our Father  
 1. In all  
 humility.  
 In acknow-  
 ledgement  
 of his glo-  
 rious Ma-  
 jesty.

## Preface.

b In confession of our owne wilenesse by nature.

2 Yet to come in confident boldnesse as to our Father.

fire to obey all thy Commandements: b We that are but dust and ashes, children of wrath by Nature, and most rebellious of all creatures, dare not of our selves once lift up our eyes to heaven.

Father.) 2 Yet nevertheless, seeing it hath pleased thee to receive us for thine owne Children by grace, thorow thy Sonne Ie-

and yet a most gracious and tender Father, to call thy Children that desire to obey all thy Commandements: (b) we that are but dust and ashes, and by nature through the fall of our first Parents, Children of wrath, in the state of damnation, bond-slaves of Satan, and most rebellious of all earthly creatures, dare not presume of our selves once to lift up our eyes to Heaven.

Father.) 2 Yet nevertheless, seeing it hath pleased thee of thy free mercy to become our Father, to adopt us to bee thy chil-

children by grace, through thy Son Iesus Christ, and hast chosen us hereunto, bought us with his precious blood, called us by thy Gospel, sealed us with thy Spirit, and given him to bee our perpetuall Mediator at thy right hand, bidding us to come to thee as to a tender Father, and call thee Father thow him. 3. ô deare Father, wec present our selves before thy divine Majesty only in his name.

We magnifie thy mercy, that thou hast vouchsafed us this blessed estate to be thy children, and to have thy favour, being the greatest

P 2

hap-

Iesus Christ, by whom thou hast purchased, and ordained us to eternall glory, and given him to bee our Mediator; we come before thee ( Oh Father ) in his Name.

1 Petition.

3 Onely in the name of Christ our Mediator, and that

We magnifie thee for this thy favour, being the greatest happinesse that ever could befall us, to bee

a With thankesfulnesse for our happy estate in him.

**Preface.**of the number  
of thy Chil-  
dren.happinesse that ever  
can befall mortall  
Creatures.**Begging**  
an increase  
of our affe-  
rance tho-  
row him.**b** Increase in  
us daily this af-  
surance, by ma-  
king us to grow  
in Repentance  
and Faith.**b** Give us hearts  
(most mercifull Fa-  
ther) to seeke daily  
to increase this Af-  
surance, by growing  
in Repentance for  
all our sinnes, and  
Faith in thy sweet  
promises.**c** To at-  
taine daily  
to more  
conformity  
to Christ.**c** Frame us  
to the image of  
thy Sonne, in  
all knowledge,  
love and obe-  
dience. Change  
and renew us  
that wee may  
bee no longer  
strangers from  
thee, as all the  
wicked are.**c** Frame us, every  
day more and more  
to the image of thy  
Sonne, in all know-  
ledge of thy hea-  
venly Majesty: be-  
ing affectioned to  
reverence, love, and  
obey thee, as our  
most gracious Fa-  
ther, wholly chan-  
ged in all the parts  
and qualities both  
of our soules and  
bodies: **d** That wee  
may bee no longer  
stran-**d** Delight-  
ing in the**d** But grant  
that wee may

strangers from thee,  
as all the wicked  
are, who bid thee to  
depart from them;  
but may take our  
chiefest delight to  
bee ever in thy pre-  
sence, to heare thee  
to speake to us in  
thy heavenly word,  
e and to utter all  
our wants and our  
whole heart to thee  
in our Prayers, cry-  
ing, Oh Father.

Our) 4. And that  
it may be more evi-  
dent, not onely to  
our selves, but to all  
the world, that wee  
are thine owne chil-  
dren indeed, give us  
hearts to love all  
thy Children, being  
our brethren and si-  
sters, above all other  
for thy sake alone.

f Make us also to  
P 3 love

delight to bee  
ever in thy  
presence, hea-  
ring thy sweet  
voice, or spea-  
king to thee  
in our humble  
Prayers.

e Laying o-  
pen our wants  
and hearts un-  
to thee, crying,  
Oh Father.

Our) 4. And  
that it may bee  
more evident  
that thou art  
Our Father in-  
deed, give us  
grace to love  
thy Children  
above all other  
for thy sake.

f Make us to

Preface.

presence of  
our Father

e Making  
our wants  
known un-  
to him.

4 To pray  
for an in-  
crease of  
our love to  
all Gods  
children.

f As they



*Preface.*  
more excell  
in vertue.

love each so  
much more, as  
they more ex-  
cell in vertue,  
and are more  
unto thee.

love every one so  
much the more, as  
they more lively ca-  
ry thy Image in all  
holinesse, excelling  
in vertue, and so are  
more precious unto  
thy heavenly Maje-  
sty: *g* That we may  
every day in all our  
Prayers remember  
them as our selves,  
begging alike for  
them all, saying, *Our*  
*Father.*

*g* To pray  
for them  
as for our  
selves.

*g* That wee  
may daily re-  
member them  
in all our Prai-  
ers, saying,  
alike for them  
all; *Our Fa-*  
*ther.*

*h* And de-  
light in  
their com-  
panies.

*h* And to de-  
light in their  
companies on-  
ly, as those  
with whom we  
shall live for  
ever.

*h* And that we may  
delight in their  
companies onely, as  
those with whom  
wee shall converse  
together for ever in  
the heavens.

*5* To be-  
most in-  
stantly our  
heavenly  
union to be  
shewed in  
all duties.

*5* Knit all our  
hearts in Bro-  
therly love, .  
that wee may  
tenderly com-  
fort and edifie  
one another.

*5* Knit all our  
hearts in this firme  
bond of Brotherly  
love, that wee may  
tenderly exhort, re-  
leeve, help, comfort  
and

and support the weakneses of one another; seeking by all means the edifying of others, afraid of giving the least offence to grieve you and much more to hinder the salvation of any, or turne any one out of the way of life.

i Let this happie brotherhood, & holy agreement in all the substance of thy truth; (which is able undoubtedly to save our soules) together with our joynt profession to walke hand in hand in the narrow way of Life, have more power firmly to unite us, then all the trash, pompe or pleasure of the

P 4 world

afraid of grieving or hindering the salvation of any, and much more of turning any one out of the way of life.

i Let our holy agreement in all the substance of thy Truth, with our joint profession, to walk together in the path of life, be of more force to unite us, then all the trash or pompe of the world, or cunning of Satan or Antichrist, can bee to devide us.

Preface.

i To bee confirmed by all bonds of agreement

## Preface.

*And com-  
men inte-  
rest.*

*Are wee not  
all that so  
walke, thine  
owne children,  
and coheires of  
thy Kingdome;  
notwithstan-  
ding all our  
weaknes and  
some lesse  
diversities,  
which must ac-  
company us  
while we are in  
the earth?*

*And by  
looking on  
the good  
things in  
one another*

*Cause us to  
looke on the  
good things of  
others, to boare  
with the weake  
and avoid un-  
brotherly cen-  
suring.*

world, with all the  
cunning of Satan  
or Antichrist, can  
have to divide us.

*Are we not all  
that so walke, thine  
owne children, ha-  
ving thy Sonne our  
Saviour, thy Spirit  
our comforter and  
earnest for our  
inheritance & glo-  
ry; notwithstand-  
ing all our infirmi-  
ties and imperfecti-  
ons, with some lesse  
diversities in judge-  
ment which must  
accompany us, un-  
till we be perfect in  
the heavens? Cause  
us each to looke on  
the good things of  
others, to come and  
beare their weak-  
neses, to avoid all  
busie and unbro-  
therly censuring.*

6 Con.

6. Confound therefore all the devises of thine Enemies that worke this evil among thine owne children, to the great dishonour of thy heavenly majesty: *m* whereby they insult over us, who have conspired thus to worke our shame, and to provoke thee against us to leave us into their hands to our utter ruine, if it were possible.

7 Deare Father, let us never thinke our state to be good until we carry hearty affections to all thy children, studying to knit bond of love, being able truly thus to pray, *Our*

Father. For hereby  
P *s* we

6 Confound therefore, all devises working this division to thy dishonour, and the rejoycing of our enemies, *m* who thus conspire to worke our shame and ruine, if it were possible, by our selves, and to provoke thee to leave us into their hands.

7 Let us never rest until wee finde these hearty affections towards all thy Children; That hereby wee may know certainly, that wee are translated from death to life,

Preface.

6 To pray to confound all contrary devises of our enemies.

*m* which by our division seek our ruine.

7 That we may never thinke our state good, until wee love the Brethren.  
1 Ioh. 3. 14

*Preface.*

when wee can  
pray, Our Fa-  
ther, remem-  
bring that till  
this time wee  
still abide in  
death.

8 To pray  
to grow in  
reuerence  
to our bea-  
uently Fa-  
ther, and in  
all humili-  
ty.

8 Which art  
in Heaven.)  
And whereas  
thou our Father  
reignest in the  
heavens, where  
thou shinest  
most in glory,  
and where  
thou hast pro-  
vided thrones  
for us, humble  
us still more,  
in the sense of  
thy greatnesse  
and our base-  
nesse, seeing  
wee are but  
poore wormes,  
crawling on  
the earth, loa-  
ding with sin.

wee know that we  
are translated from  
death unto life, be-  
cause wee love the  
brethren: and unwill-  
ing this time we abide  
still in death.

8. Which art in hea-  
ven.) And whereas  
thou, our Father,  
art highly exalted  
in the Heaven of  
heavens, where thy  
Majesty doth shine  
most gloriously, and  
there also hast pro-  
vided thrones for  
us thy children, af-  
ter we have suffered  
a little; humble us  
evermore in the  
sense of thy great-  
nesse, together with  
our owne basenesse  
and unworthinesse,  
being but poore  
Wormes crawling  
upon the earth, and

loaden with innumerable finnes.

9. Yet withall lift up our hearts alwayes unto the heavens, there to bee conversant with thee, our heavenly Father, minding heavenly things: especially in all our Prayers; longing there to behold thee face to face.

10. And in the meane time, while we abide it here below, grant us to bee of such heavenly conversations, so using the world, as if wee used it not, so that the world may see that wee are not of it; but Pilgrims and strangers here, and thy heavenly Children. • That cur

Preface.

9 Also in heavenly affections.

9 And yet so lift up our hearts unto thee, O deare Father, that we may bee with thee in all our Prayers; longing to behold thee face to face.

10 And let our conversation be so heavenly, as that the world may see that we are not of it, but thy heavenly Children travelling towards thee our heavenly Father.

10 And conversations.

12 To declare our selves his children.

• That wee



1 Petition  
up hereby  
to full as-  
surance  
that wee  
are his.

And be-  
ven ours,  
and all  
creatures  
at league  
with us for  
our good.

In this 1.  
Petition.  
For this  
honor that  
God hath  
vouchsafed  
unto us to  
be his chil-  
dren to  
beg.

also our selves  
may grow up  
to a full assu-  
rance that hea-  
ven is ours, re-  
served for us  
by our Lord  
and Saviour,  
and all Crea-  
tures good and  
bad at a league  
with us; ever  
ready to helpe  
in time of need  
so farre as shal  
be for thy ho-  
mour, and our  
salvation.

Malloved.)  
And seeing  
thou, O graci-  
ous Father,  
hast vouchsa-  
fed to us onely  
who obey thy  
Gospell, this  
honour, to be  
thine owne  
children, and

our selves also may  
hereby grow up to  
a strong assurance  
that heaven is ours,  
and all the joyes  
thereof, reserved for  
us by our Lord and  
Saviour, and all  
the Creatures in  
heaven and earth at  
a league with us to  
doe us good, so farre  
as shall stand with  
thine honor and our  
salvation, and ever  
ready to helpe in  
the time of need.

### The first Petition.

**H** Allowed be thy  
Name.) And  
seeing thou (O ten-  
der Father) hast  
vouchsafed us this  
honour above the  
greatest part of the  
world, to be thine  
owne children, and  
heires

heires of thy glorious Kingdome, whereas thou mightest justly have left us in our sins with all the wicked, to everlasting shame & perdition: 1. Give us grace (good Father) to testifie our Love and thankfulness, all the dayes of our life, in studying in and above all things, which way to honour thee.

2. Open our blind eyes to behold the glory of thy Wisdom, power, goodness, and righteousness, shining in all thy workes, even in every Creature; and much more in thy sacred Word; chiefly to behold this thy Glory in all

heires of thy Kingdome, whereas thou mightest justly have left us with the wicked to everlasting perdition: 1. Give us grace ever to testifie our love and thankfulness, seeking in and above all things how to honour thee.

2. Open our eyes to behold thy great power, wisdom, goodness, and righteousness, shining in all thy workes, p & much more in thy sacred Word, q chiefly in all thy judgements executed upon thine ene-

1 Petition

1 To seeke his honour in and above all things.

2 To have our eyes open to behold his glory, shining in all his workes as creatures.

p Word.  
q Judgements.

1 *Petition*  
1 *Mercies.*

mies, & mercies declared towards thy children: and which thou still shewest every day, especially towards our selves.

all thy terrible Iudgements executed upon the enemies of thy Church, & with mercies towards thy children: and in those which thou shewest every day, especially towards our selves.

3 *To be able to set forth his praises belonging to him in all these, and to have a holy use of them.*

3 Make us able to consider, and set forth the praises belonging to thee therein, both in word and deed, that by us thy Name may be knowne in all the world.

3 Make us able to take every occasion to consider of a right and set forth the praises belonging to thee therein, and to have a holy use of them, both in word and deed that by us thy Name may be known and magnified in all the world.

4 *To praise him chiefly in his glory manifested in our day.*

4 Above all, teach us to extoll that glory wherein thou hast

4 Above all, set ever before our faces (good Father that wonderful

*Two prayers applied to the Lords prayer. 109*

glory wherein thou  
hast been magnified  
in these our dayes,  
f in the evident de-  
claration both of  
thy displeasure a-  
gainst us of this sin-  
full Nation ; and  
also of mercy and  
tender care for us,  
and wrath against  
our enemies. † How  
for our dishonour-  
ing thee, by abusing  
thy blessed Gospell  
which thou hast gi-  
ven us, with such  
peace and prospe-  
rity, as hardly ever  
any Nation knew  
before ; thou hast  
only corrected our  
grievous transgres-  
sions and security,  
as a tender Father,  
with thy rodde of  
Dearth, Pestilence,  
and sundry the like,  
but

been magnifi-  
ed before our  
eyes, f in shew-  
ing thy father-  
ly care for us  
in our preser-  
vation, and  
wrath against  
our enemies.

‡ How for  
dishonouring  
thee, in abu-  
sing thy Gos-  
pell, and all  
thy blessings  
bestowed on us  
above all other  
people, thou  
hast not onely  
corrected us  
tenderly with  
thy rods, but  
also at sundry  
times raised up  
most cruell e-  
nemies against  
us.

1 Petition  
for us, and  
against our  
enemies.  
f In abund-  
ant mer-  
cies.

‡ Correct-  
ing us fa-  
therly for  
abusing his  
mercies to  
his disho-  
nour : so to  
bring us to  
amendment

## I Petition

*u After  
threatning  
us by cruell  
enemies to  
take away  
all, bring-  
ing them  
to the exe-  
cution.*

*u* How also by them thou hast threatned not onely the taking of the Gospell, but our utter destruction also, and brought them to the very execution of it, because wee would not hearken and turne unto thee according to thy mercies.

*x Yet ever  
delivering  
and aveng-  
ing us, when  
wee have  
cryed to  
him.*

*x* And yet ever when wee have cryed unto thee, thou hast plucked them backe in the instant, and taken vengeance for us: so as wee have ofte thought

but also raised up against us sundry times most cruell enemies. *u* Hast thou not thereby threatned the taking away of thy heavenly Gospell, with our utter destruction, and brought the enemies to the very execution thereof, because wee would not bring forth the fruits of thy Gospell, nor serve thee with good hearts, according to all thy mercies bestowed upon us? *x* And notwithstanding hast thou not ever heard us, when wee have cryed unto thee, as thou heardest thy people Israel, and as thou didst heare *Iehosaphat* against the *Moa-*

*Two prayers applyed to the Lords Prayer. III*

Moabites, and *Eze.*

*Isaiah & Esay* against the proud Assyrian?

Hast thou not so plucked them backe

in the instant, and taken vengeance for

us: that we have oft thought, that they

never have done against us any

more; and that so if the most barba-

rous Nations of the earth, had received

the least of our Deliverances, with

what meanes, they undoubtedly had re-

ported long agoe in sack-cloth and a-

shes, as wee for the present have promi-

sed unto thee.

O gracious Fa-

ther, inable us al-ways to remember

acknowledge this and

that they durst never have at-

tempted the like againe.

Yea, thy workes, Lord,

have beene so wonderfull, as

if the most barbarous Nati-

ons of the earth had received

but the least of our Deliveran-

ces, with our meanes, they

would have reported long a-

goe in sack-cloth and a-

shes, like as we have oft pro-

mitted and purposed for the

present time.

O gracious Father, make

us ever to acknowledge this

*1 Petition.*

Yea, thy workes, Lord,

have beene so wonderfull, as

if the most barbarous Nati-

ons of the earth had received

but the least of our Deliveran-

ces, with our meanes, they

would have reported long a-

goe in sack-cloth and a-

shes, like as we have oft pro-

mitted and purposed for the

present time.

O gracious Father, make

us ever to acknowledge this

acknowledge all these.

*5 To pray for Grace*

ever to re-member & acknowledge all these.



1 *Petition.*

2 And to see moreover his anger kindled again, witnessed by increasing of our sins, and of these bloody enemies and their malice.

a Without hope of leaving off, untill they have their wils.

b Also declared by the fearfull arming of winds and waters against us.

and to see that thy anger is againe more fearefully kindled, for that as our sins grow up to heaven, so those our enemies doe still increase in number and malice, & without hope of leaving off their practices untill they have wrought either ours, or their own endlesse ruine which they in time must needs effect.

b Good Father, let this token of thy wrath prevaile, together with the arm-

and make us to see moreover that this anger, is not yet turned away, but more fearefully kindled against us. For that as our sins and provocation are multiplyed, so those our bloody enemies doe still increase daily, & their malice is become much more deadly against us thy poore children; & without hope of leaving off untill they have wrought either ours or at least their own utter ruine, which in time they must needs effect.

b Good Father, cause this principall token of thy displeasure, with all other signes from hea-

to see heaven and earth,  
 to prevaile with us  
 length, to bring  
 to Repentance:  
 namely, that  
 thou didst arme the  
 dumbe Creatures  
 against us, both  
 winds and waters,  
 strangely and fu-  
 riously in so many  
 places, threatening  
 us to sweepe us  
 away in our deadly  
 sinicity, for the  
 overflow of  
 iniquity every  
 where. Cause these  
 we pray thee, to  
 worke so mightily,  
 that we may all bee  
 presently awaked  
 out of our deepest  
 sinicity, and seeke  
 all meanes to ap-  
 pease thy wrath.  
 Oh Lord, didst  
 thou not before  
 that

ing of the  
 dumbe Crea-  
 tures, both  
 winds and wa-  
 ters, so oft  
 threatning our  
 destruction, for  
 the overflow of  
 all iniquitie in  
 every place.

1 Petition.

Let all these  
 work so migh-  
 tily with us,  
 that we may all  
 presently seeke  
 to appease  
 thine anger.

6 Didst thou  
 not before the

c By signes  
 from heauen

## 1 Petition.

as namely,  
the fiery  
tent, behol-  
den of ma-  
ny.

bloody and fie-  
ry conspiracy  
warne us all  
from Heaven  
(as thou didst  
warne Ierusa-  
lem) inclosing  
us in a fiery  
tent, with Pil-  
lars of dark-  
nesse, of Fire  
and Bloud:  
~~fore shewing~~  
us (as by that  
which follow-  
ed, wee may  
justly deeme  
the bloody de-  
struction which  
was towards us.

that most secre  
bloody, and fier  
conspiracy, warn  
us all from heaven  
(as thou diddest  
Ierusalem before  
last destruction)  
a fiery Tent direct  
over our heads,  
inclosing us all w  
pillars of most he  
rible darknesse, pi  
llars of fire, and  
pillars of bloud, fo  
shewing us (as  
that which follow  
ed wee may just  
deeme) that bloody  
darknesse and fi  
destruction that w  
towards us?

d with  
the feare  
which it  
druve ma-  
ny of us un-  
to.

d Did not  
many of our  
hearts tremble  
at that terrible  
sight, causing  
us to seeke un-  
to thee more

d Did not  
hearts of many  
us tremble at  
beholding there  
and in fearing so  
grievous Judgem  
that was to co

Else.

secre

fier

war

eaver

lest

ore

ion)

direct

ds,

all w

ost be

ffe, p

and p

d, for

(as

follow

y ju

at blou

and fi

that

not

many

e at

there

ring

adgem

to co

no prayers applied to the Lords prayer. 115

...ing to flye to  
...ce, to seeke to  
...e our selves un-  
...thy wings?

And did not we  
...are without just  
...ause? Had it not  
...been effected indeed  
...and wee all, chiefly  
...dread Sove-  
...igne; with all our  
...ads and Rulers,  
...losed in the most  
...rk fiery & bloody  
...that ever the  
...orld heard of, in  
...most annatu-  
...ll and cursed Mas-  
...re; If thou our  
...acious and most  
...nder Father hadst  
...heard the Pray-  
...of us thy poore  
...ildren, which be-  
...re and at that very  
...stant were hum-  
...ed before thee, and  
...thought on us in  
...ercy?

6 And

earnestly to  
...turne away the  
...future evill?

e And feared  
...wee without  
...cause? Had it  
...not bene effe-  
...cted indeed,  
...and wee all in-  
...closed in the  
...most darke, fie-  
...ry and bloody  
...tent, that ever  
...the world heard  
...of; if thou, oh  
...pitifull Father,  
...hadst not heard  
...the Prayers of  
...us - thy poore  
...Children, in  
...the very in-  
...stant, and re-  
...membred us in  
...mercy?

1 Petition

f And that  
...which fol-  
...lowed not  
...long after,  
...agreeable  
...to that  
...forewarn-  
...ing in the  
...Powder  
...furnace.

1 Petition

6 To pray  
that wee  
may not be  
senselesse  
in these  
tokens of  
his wrath,  
some of  
the seizing  
upon us as  
fearefully  
as any of  
the plagues  
of Egypt.

6 Didst thou  
not cry to us  
by the Pesti-  
lence, famine,  
complaints o  
Poore ascen-  
ding continu-  
ally with new  
threatnings?  
And shall wee  
remain sense-  
lesse still in the  
middest of the  
tokens of thy  
wrath, making  
the whole Land  
to tremble at  
the report of  
them?

6 And didst thou  
not after cry long  
unto us by the  
sword of the de-  
stroying Angell,  
the dearth so oft,  
so fearefully increa-  
sing, the mourning  
and complaints of  
the poore ascen-  
ding dayly to hea-  
ven, besides every  
yeare some new and  
eminent peril? Shall  
we remain senseless  
continually in all  
these signes and to-  
kens, some of them  
entering in upon us  
as fearefully as all  
most any of the  
plagues upon the  
Egyptians, making  
the whole Land to  
tremble at the very  
report of them?

7 To pray  
chiefly &c.

7 Save us  
from indura-

7 Save and deliver  
us, Oh tender Fa-

from this judgement of induration, of all other, the heaviest that ever fell upon the heart of man; & whereby not onely the Egyptians were prepared for their fall overthrow in the Sea, but also the owne people were prepared for vengeance, before the captivity, and before the last utter desolation of that Nation, oft threatned by our Saviour. *g* O that we should not be as they, who by hearing, we would heare, and understand, and we should hear, and not per-  
 ender; but have our hearts

tion, the heaviest judgement that ever fell upon the heart of man, & whereby not onely the Egyptians but also thine own people were prepared for their small desolation,

*g* Save us from that which is so oft threatned by our Saviour, that by hearing wee should heare, and not understand, & seeing wee should see and not perceive, but have our hearts made more fat (by all the meanes used for our Repentance) lest we should

*1* Petition  
 saved from  
 that heave  
 est judge  
 ment of in  
 duration.

*1* whereby  
 both Egypt  
 and Israel  
 were pre  
 pared for  
 destruction

*g* That we  
 bee not  
 worse for  
 all the  
 means sent  
 to call us to  
 repentance  
 untill the  
 judgement  
 come, but  
 that wee  
 may see our  
 estate and  
 turne.



**Petition**

convert, and be  
spared. But  
(Lord) open  
our eyes, and  
mellifie our  
harts, that thou  
mayst spare us.

**To pray**  
to have  
our eyes  
open to see  
our estate.

**b** Open our  
eyes to see our  
estate, and how  
farre this judg-  
ment hath  
seized on us  
already.

**To bee**  
converted,  
and not to  
harden our  
selves  
against the  
Lord.

**Convert us**  
and wee shall  
bee converted.  
Suffer us not  
to harden our  
selves against  
the tokens of  
thy wrath, thy  
word and ser-  
vants, with a  
high hand, to  
our perdition.

hearts made more  
fat and sencelesse by  
all the meanes sent  
to call us to repen-  
tance lest we should  
bee converted, and  
thou shouldst spare  
us.

**b** Oh open our  
eyes, most mercifull  
Father, that we may  
see in what state we  
stand, and how farre  
this judgement hath  
seized upon us al-  
ready.

**Convert us,** and  
we shall be conver-  
ted; and never let  
us (as those whom  
thou hast utterly de-  
stroyed) harden our  
selves against the e-  
vident tokens of  
thy wrath, denyin-  
g or making light of  
them; much lesse  
oppose our selves  
against

against thee, thy  
word and servants.

8 Preserve us e-  
ver, as thou hast  
done, from the out-  
ragious overflow-  
ings of the multi-  
tude, which thou  
mayest justly arme  
against us in their  
ignorance, like the  
various waves of  
the raging Seas, for  
lack of care & con-  
science in the whom  
concerned, to see  
them taught to  
know thee and thy  
ordinances, and to  
fear thy great and  
mighty Name. Let  
not the floods of  
iniquity swallow us

9 Above all, ne-  
ver leave us into  
their hands whose  
mercies are

Q cruel-

8 Preserve us  
from the out-  
rage of the furi-  
ous multitude,  
which thou  
mayest justly  
arme against  
us, as thou  
didst begin, for  
lack of care to  
see them instru-  
cted, and of  
compassion of  
their soules &  
bodies.

9 Oh leave us  
not unto them  
whose mercies  
are cruelty, to

1 Petition.

8 Re-in-  
treat to be  
preserved  
from the  
outrageous  
multitude.

9 That we  
may never  
fall into the

1 *Peccation*  
blondy ene.  
mies hands  
but still in-  
to the  
Lords, who  
pitteth us  
when hee  
smitteth us.

cause them to  
blaspheme thy  
great Name,  
but let us still  
fall into thy  
hands, who pi-  
tiest us when  
thou smitest us,  
and ever in  
wrath remem-  
berest mercy.

cruelties, that they  
should blasphem  
thy great Name, to  
say, Where is now  
their God? but let  
us still fall into thy  
hands, and deale  
with us as it plea-  
seth thee: for with  
thee is mercy: and  
when thou smitest  
us, yet thou pitiest  
us, ever in wrath  
remembering mercy.

10 *To pray*  
instantly  
that the  
cry of his  
servants  
may still  
prevaile.

10 Though our  
sins be heinous  
to anger thee,  
yet let the cry  
of thy servants  
still prevaile.

10 Though our  
provocations be  
more hainous than  
wee are able to ex-  
presse, yet Lord,  
heare the cry of thy  
servants, and let  
them still prevaile  
with thee to stay  
thy hand.

11 *As unto*  
his day.

11 Hast thou  
not said it and  
performed it  
to this day,  
that the inno-

11 Hast thou not  
said it, and many  
time made it good,  
even to this very  
day.

day, that the innocent should deliver the Iland?

And dost thou not now in a special manner call for us thy poore servants, to stand up with Moses in the breach to stay thy fierce wrath, which hath so broken in on our brethren so lately joyned unto us; and in them afford a sort upon our selves? Hast thou not been wont most to declare the riches of thy grace in pardoning and saving whole Nations at the prayers of a few of thy poore servants, and giving the wicked for their ransom?

Therefore (oh good

cent shall deliver the Iland?  
And dost thou not call us all who desire to be such to stand up in the breach, because thou wouldest not destroy us? Hast thou not been wont to pardon whole Nations at the prayers of a few of thy servants, and to give the enemy for their ransom?

Therefore

*1 Petition*

*Iob 12 30.  
- i To bee more earnest, sith he calls us now to stand in the breach as Moses to stay his hand; so declare the riches of his mercies; saving us still at the prayers of a few.*

3 Petition.  
ing bee is  
still the  
same to us,  
as hee was  
to Moses  
and Abra-  
ham.

And wee  
so deare to  
him that  
hee can deny  
us nothing  
which may  
bee for his  
glory and  
for our  
good.

Do in-  
treat him  
to magnify  
his mercy,  
in pardon-  
ing, and  
turning  
our beaues  
to mer-  
cy.

we thy remem-  
brancers (know-  
ing that thou  
art still the  
same, as to thy  
servants in for-  
mer time, and  
that wee are as  
deare unto thee  
as they were,  
and that thou  
canst deny us  
nothing which  
we beg in thy  
Sons Name ac-  
cording to thy  
will, so farre  
as it is for our  
good.)

Do humbly  
intreat to mag-  
nifie thy mercy  
in pardoning  
our sinne, and  
turning us spee-  
dily unto thee.

good Lord ) wee  
whom thou doest  
call to bee remem-  
brancers, because  
we know that thou  
art still the same  
good God to thine,  
as thou wast to Mo-  
ses, Abraham, & Sa-  
muel; and being  
assured, that tho-  
row thy Sonne wee  
are deare unto thee  
as the Apple of  
thine own eye, that  
thou canst deny us  
nothing which wee  
begge in his Name,  
which may make  
for thine own glo-  
ry, and good of thy  
people; ° even wee  
thy poore children  
do humbly intreat  
thee to magnifie thy  
mercy, that it may  
shine to all the  
world, in pardo-  
ning

Two prayers applied to the Lords prayer. 123

ing the sin of our  
Land, and in turn-  
ing the heart of all  
sorts speedily unto  
thee, to meet thee  
with an intreaty of  
peace. ¶ But wee  
pray thee to make  
all the unplaceable  
enemies of thy  
Church in all places  
to feele thy hand;  
and those chiefly,  
who have as *Balaam*  
and the Midianites,  
caused us with their  
wiles to provoke  
thee to so fierce a  
wrath, wherein we  
have been so oft and  
so lately almost ut-  
terly consumed,  
through our back-  
biting and rebell-  
ing against thee,  
Get thy self glory  
upon them, as upon  
*Pharaoh* in the heart  
of

¶ But make  
thine enemies  
to feele thine  
hand, and those  
chiefly, who  
have as *Balaam*  
curled us, to  
provoke thee  
so grievously,  
that wee have  
been so oft in  
so desperate  
danger, and al-  
most consumed  
by our back-  
biting and rebel-  
lion.

¶ Get thy  
selfe glory up-  
on them, as  
upon *Pharaoh*,

¶ Petition.

¶ But to  
make his e-  
nemies to  
feele his  
hand, who  
have beene  
the causes  
of our sin  
by their  
wils.

¶ Roger  
himselfe  
glory upon  
them as up-  
on *Pharaoh*



1 Petition.

*As hee th  
begun and  
promised to  
accomplish  
to his ever  
lasting  
praise.*

that when thou  
hast delivered  
us, and over-  
throwne them  
as sundry  
times thou hast  
begun, we may  
sing praises, &  
ever keepe a  
remembrance  
of thy mercy.

of the Sea; that  
when thou hast deli-  
vered us and over-  
throwne them (as  
sundry times thou  
hast begun, and  
promised to accom-  
plish) wee with all  
the Churches may  
sing the song of  
Moses thy servant;  
and all Ages may  
keepe a remem-  
brance of thine end-  
lesse mercy.

11 To pray

*that we may  
be afraid of  
obscuring  
his glory.*

*2 Or seek-  
ing our owne  
glory.*

11 Let us be

afraid of obscu-  
ring any part  
of thy glory.

And much  
more of seek-  
ing our owne  
honour, or ta-  
king any part  
of thine ho-  
nour to our  
selves, or of  
being proud  
of thy gifts,  
whereunto

11 Let every one  
of us bee afraid of  
defacing or obscu-  
ring any part of  
thy glory, And much  
more of seeking  
vainely our owne  
glory, especially of  
robbing thy Maje-  
sty by taking any  
part of thine hon-  
our to our selves, as  
We read; or by being  
proud

proud of thy gifis,  
whereunto our fin-  
all natures are  
strongly inclined.

12 Above all, keep  
us from dishonour-  
ing thee by our e-  
vil example among  
the ungodly, to  
cause them to blas-  
pheme that glori-  
ous Truth which  
we professe.

13 Make us to ac-  
count it our great  
est honour, to ho-  
nour thee, and the  
greatest dishonour  
and evil that ever  
befall us, so  
much as it shew to  
dishonour thee.

Strengthen us to  
walke so uprightly,  
that others seeing  
our good workes,  
may glorifie thee  
our heavenly Fa-

wee are so read-  
dy.

12 But above  
all, keepe us  
from dishonour-  
ing thee by  
our sinful lives  
amongst the  
wicked, to cause  
them to blas-  
pheme thy  
great Names

13 Let us ac-  
count this our  
greatest honor,  
to honour thee,  
and contrarily,  
our greatest  
dishonour.

Strengthen  
us to walke so  
uprightly, that  
others seeing  
our good  
workes, may  
glorifie thee,

Preface.

12 That  
wee may  
not disho-  
nour him  
by our sins.

13 To ac-  
count our  
greatest ho-  
nour, to ho-  
nour him,  
and con-  
trarily.

14 To glo-  
rifie him  
by our holy  
example.

Q 4 ther:

1. *Petition.*

and wee may  
weare the re-  
proach of the  
wicked as a  
crowne upon  
our heads.

ther: "and that we  
may stoppe the  
mouthes of all the  
wicked by our in-  
nocency, bearing  
their reproach as a  
crowne upon our  
heads.

14 To  
have the  
zeale of  
Lor, a-  
gainst the  
abominati-  
on of our  
times.

14 So kindle  
the zeale of thy  
glory in our  
hearts that wee  
may be grieved  
continually for  
all the disho-  
nours done any  
way of us.

14 So inflame our  
hearts with a zeale  
of thy Glory, that  
our righteous soules  
may be vexed from  
day to day, for all  
the abominations,  
wherby thou art  
dishonoured by A-  
theists, Papists, and  
and all sorts of god-  
lesse men.

15 And fi-  
nally, to be  
able to ac-  
knowledge  
the Lord  
boldly with  
each part  
of his  
truth.

15 And that  
instead of bec-  
ing ashamed of  
thee or my  
part of thy  
truth, wee may  
ever professe  
it with all ho-  
ly wisdom

15 Let us be so  
far off from disho-  
nouring thee, by be-  
ing ashamed with  
*Peter*, of thee and  
thy religion, or any  
part thereof, where  
wee ought to pro-  
fesse

*Two prayers applie / to the Lords prayer. 127*

esse it; that in all  
places we may haue  
from our profession  
of thee, with all  
wido-ne; and bold-  
nes, x as that which  
is our chiefest glo-  
ry, gracing it with  
a holy conuersati-  
on: y That so our  
Lord and Saviour  
may acknowledge  
us before thee our  
heavenly Father,  
and the presence of  
thy glorious: An-  
gels, and of the  
whole world, to be  
thine owne chil-  
dren, and heires of  
thy Kingdome: x  
When hee will most  
fully deny all the  
fearefull, & unblee-  
ssed, as those whom  
hee neuer knew, to  
their endless hor-  
rour and confusion.

and boldness:  
x as our chief-  
est glory; gra-  
cing it with a  
holy conuersa-  
tion.

y That our  
Saviour may  
acknowledge  
us before thee  
in the presence  
of all men and  
Angels, to bee  
the true chil-  
dren & heires  
of thy King-  
dome.

x When he  
will deny all  
the fearefull  
and unblee-  
ssed, as those  
whom hee ne-  
uer knew, to  
their endless  
woe and con-  
fusion.

1 *Petition*

x *Asking his glo-  
ry.*

y *That we  
may be ac-  
knowledge d  
of him be-  
fore all the  
world, to  
our owne  
everlasting  
honour.*

x *When  
all the  
fearefull  
be denied.*

25 The

## A Petition.

In the second petition, seeing God glory is in the enlarging of his kingdom, and doing his will.

Thy Kingdome come. ) And whereas thou (oh Father) art chiefly glorified in the increase of thine owne faithfull people, obeying thy Word, amongst whom thou reignest; and especially when thou causest thy Religion and people to prosper against all the power of hell.

To pray for a free course to the Gospel which is these p-

I Grant thy Gospel, whereby thou conquerest and rulest; to bee

## The second Petition.

Thy Kingdome come, And whereas thou (oh Father) art chiefly glorified when thy Kingdom commeth, and thy will is done; that is in the increase of thine owne Church and people which obey thy Word, amongst whom thou reignest as Lord and King; and especially when thou dost enlarge thy dominions against all the subtilty and power of hell, causing thy Religion and people to prosper and increase. I. Good Father, give thy Gospel (which is the Scepter of thy Kingdome, where-

by thou conquereſt  
and ruleſt ) a free  
course to be ſincere-  
ly preached in all  
the world, all impe-  
diments being ut-  
terly removed.

1 Make it ſo pow-  
erfull in all places,  
that it may utterly  
throw downe the  
kingdome of Satan,  
and Antichriſt; con-  
verting and ſpeedily  
gathering all thine  
elect unto thee,  
that ſo thou mayeſt  
haſten thy King-  
dome of glory.

2 To this end,  
whereas thou (Oh  
King of Kings) haſt  
ordained Kings and  
Queenes, to be nur-  
ſing Fathers and  
Mothers to thy  
poore Church, to  
nouriſh us thy chil-  
dren

ſincerely prea-  
ched every  
where, all im-  
pediments be-  
ing taken a  
way.

1 Make it ſo  
powerfull, that  
it may deſtroy  
the kingdome  
of Satan and  
Antichriſt, and  
gather all  
thine unto thee  
that ſo thou  
mayeſt haſten  
thy glorious  
Kingdome.

2 To this  
end, raiſe up  
Kings and Qu-  
to nourish thy  
children with  
the word of  
life, and pre-  
ſerve us from  
the rage of all  
our cruell e-  
demies, eſpe-

2 Petition.

2 of his  
Kingdome

2 That it  
may be po-  
werfull e-  
very where

2 For  
Kings and  
Qu to bee  
nuriſing Fa-  
thers and  
Mothers  
to the  
Church.



2 Petition

cially the  
bloudy Anti-  
christ.

And for those  
that are such  
already, make  
them renne  
times more :  
let them ac-  
count this  
their greatest  
dignity, to have  
the bringing  
up of the  
heires of the  
Kingdome  
committed un-  
to them.

3 Especi-  
ally to  
pray for  
our sove-  
raigne rai-  
sed up for  
us in place

3 And as it  
hath pleased  
thee to settle  
this thy King-  
dome in so  
great peace

dren with the word  
of life, and to pre-  
serve us from the  
rage of that bloudy  
Antichrist, and of  
all cruell enemies.  
Oh Almighty and  
deare Father, raise  
up such for us in all  
the Countries of  
the world : And  
those which are  
such already, make  
them renne times  
more, that they may  
account this their  
greatest dignity, to  
have the bringing  
of thine own Chil-  
dren, and heyres of  
thy Kingdome, co-  
mitted to their care  
and faithfulness.

3 More specially,  
as thou hast settled  
thy Kingdome a-  
mong us of this Na-  
tion in much peace  
and

*Two prayers applied to the Lords prayer. 131*

and prosperity, under our late tender nursing Mother, and hast delivered us from the Tyrannie of that bloud-thirsty Whore of Babilon; and also hast continued the same still most miraculously, beyond all former expectation under our gracious Sovereigne, whom thou hast raised up for a foster-Father in her place: *a* So we beseech thee to enlarge the heart of thine Annoynted Servant, with an abundant portion of thy Spirit, both of wisdom & zeale for thy glory and Kingdom, and tender affections towards thy children,  
6 ac-

among us, by our tender Mother, delivering us from that bloud-thirsty Whore of Babilon, and also to continue the same beyond all former expectation under our dread Sovereigne.

*a* So induce him we beseech thee with an abundant portion of thy Spirit.

*2 Petition.  
of our tender mother*

*a That he may have an abundant portion of Gods Spirit.*

**1 Petition**

**b According to his dignity & charge.**

**c That in token of thankfulness for all his dominions and deliverances,**

**1 At his coming in,**

**2 By discovery and preventing the massacres,**

**d And for the deliverances of the Church by him, hee**

**b According to his dignity ; to discharge faithfully that great charge committed unto him. Increase in him all tender affections towards thy children.**

**e Grant him that in token of true thankfulness for all his dominions and chiefly the wonderfull deliverances of his Majesty, and his,**

**(d and of us all thy people principally by him) he above all others may see himselfe with Jehasaphat and Hezekiah and other worthy Kings of Iuda to en-**

**b according to that high dignity laid upon him, the charge committed unto him.**

**c Grant that in token of his true thankfulness for all his dominions and great honour and much more for the admirable deliverances given unto him and his (d and above all, sith that thou hast made him twice, chiefly, so wonderfully in our eyes, thy principal instrument, in saving us thy poore Church) that hee may see himselfe much more earnestly than ever did Cyrus, or Darius even as worthy Jehasaphat and Ezechias, to advance thy glory.**

in enlarging  
and furthering this  
Kingdome of thy  
Sonne, and in pro-  
moting thy pure re-  
ligion with all his  
power, destroying  
whatsoever is a-  
gainst it, & discour-  
aging all un-  
godlinesse.

f Oh strengthen  
him to procure each  
way, both by godly  
lawes, and all o-  
ther holy meanes,  
the good of us thy  
poore people com-  
mitted unto his  
trust, repressing all  
the wicked; that we  
may live a quiet  
life in all godlinesse  
and honesty, fearing  
none but onely thy  
heavenly Majesty.

g So grant, that  
all we thy children  
be.

large thy king-  
dome, and pro-  
mote thy pure  
Religion; de-  
stroying utter-  
ly all ungodli-  
nesse.

f Inable him  
to procure each  
way the good  
of us thy poore  
children com-  
mitted to him.  
Strengthen  
him to preserve  
all us thy poor  
people from  
the violence of  
the wicked. that  
we may boldly  
make professi-  
on of thee with-  
out feare of A-  
theist, Papist, or  
any other ma-  
licious enemy.

g Grant to  
us also this  
Grace, in to-  
ken of our  
thankfulnesse,  
that we all be

1 Petition  
may see  
himselfe,  
first to  
advance  
Christs  
Kingdome  
and Gos-  
pell.

f And se-  
condly, to  
procure the  
good of  
Gods se-  
vants, re-  
pressing the  
wicked.  
That wee  
may live  
in all peace  
and godli-  
nesse, with-  
out feare.

g To bee  
affected  
towards  
him, as the

a *Petition.*

g To be  
affected to  
wards him  
as the good  
people  
were to  
wards Da-  
vid, and  
sound  
forth the  
Lords  
praises for  
him.

h To pray  
for him  
and his to  
raigne for  
evermore.

ing still more  
loyally affect-  
ed towards  
him, as towards  
our most hap-  
py nursing Fa-  
ther under  
thee, and as all  
the good peo-  
ple were tow-  
ards David,  
may ever sound  
forth thy Prai-  
ses for him,  
b and pray  
earnestly for  
his preserva-  
tion, and of  
our hopefull  
Queene, the  
Prince & Prin-  
cess Palatine,  
with all their  
Royall Proge-  
ny: That this  
Kingdom: (if  
it be thy will)  
may bee esta-  
blished untill  
Christ shall  
come to re-  
signe up this  
earthly Scep-  
ter, and raigne

being affected to-  
wards thine Annoyn-  
ted, more and more  
as toward, our hap-  
pie nursing Father  
under thee, and as  
all the good people  
were towards thy  
servant David, may  
ever more accor-  
dingly sound forth  
thy praises for him.  
b Give us hearts to  
cry continually un-  
to thee, for the pre-  
servation of his Ma-  
jesty, with our  
hopefull Queene  
Mary, the Prince  
and Princess Pa-  
latine, and all their  
Royall Progeny;  
that if it be thy hea-  
venly will, the  
thron of his king-  
dom: may be esta-  
blished until Christ  
the King of kings  
shall

shall come : then to  
resigne up the Scep-  
ter into his hands,  
and to bee taken up  
into his throne to  
reigne with thee for  
evermore.

4 Good Lord,  
give all our Magi-  
strates and Rulers  
under him the same  
heart, that they may  
bee as the hands of  
thine Annoointed, in  
every place for the  
accomplishment of  
his worke.

5 And withall,  
thou hast appoin-  
ted to build up thy  
kingdom, chiefly by  
the sincere preach-  
ing of the Sacred  
Gospell, whereby  
thou diddest first  
spread it so speedi-  
ly, subduing all the  
world by the Mini-  
stery

with thee eter-  
nally.

4 Give all  
our Rulers the  
same heart,  
that they may  
be as the hands  
of thine Annoin-  
ted in every  
place for this  
purpose.

5 And as  
thou hast or-  
dayned chiefly  
to furnish thy  
Kingdome by  
the preaching  
of thy Gos-  
pell, which  
thou didst first  
spread by thy  
holy Apostles,  
subduing the  
world thereby;

2 Petition.

4 For our  
Magistrates  
to have the  
same heart

5 For our  
Ministers,  
to tread in  
the steps of  
the holy A-  
postles.



**2 Petition.**

**a Seeking**  
to save e-  
very soule  
by word,

**a** So we pray  
thee to send  
forth powerfull  
Preachers in e-  
very congrega-  
tion, as may not  
cease to admo-  
nish every one  
with teares.

**b And con-**  
fession.

**b** Teach them  
to frame them-  
selves by all  
holynesse to  
win all, and to  
be afraid of the  
least offence  
which might  
hinder the sal-  
vation of any  
one.

**c** Afraid  
of the least  
offence.

serie of thy holy A-  
postles; **a** So we  
pray thee send forth  
faithfull Preachers  
into every Congre-  
gation, which be-  
ing furnished with  
gifts, & tenderly af-  
fected with the care  
of every soule com-  
mitted unto their  
charge, may not  
cease with *Paul* to  
admonish everyone  
both publikely and  
privately, day and  
night with teares.

**b** Guide them,  
good Lord, to go  
before thy people  
in all holy commu-  
nion, and to love  
themselves to all  
to win all, & being  
afraid of giving the  
least offence, either  
to harden, or any  
way to hinder the

salvation of any one  
of them.

d Awaken at  
length (oh Lord)  
all our blind guides;  
and all sorts of un-  
conscionable Mini-  
sters, who are drunk  
with the blood of  
souls, that they may  
but remember how  
the blood of one A-  
bel did cry for ven-  
geance from the  
earth; and that they  
may thinke in time  
where they will ap-  
peare, when Christ  
shall come to take  
an account for eve-  
ry soule.

g Either to give  
them repentance for  
that bloody sinne,  
that they may save  
themselves, & those  
committed to them;  
or else utterly free  
thy

d Awaken at  
length all sorts  
of unconscio-  
nable Mini-  
sters, drunken  
with the blood  
of their peo-  
ple, & that re-  
membring the  
cry of Abels  
blood.

f They may  
bethinke them-  
selves in time  
what to answer  
when Christ  
shall come.

g Either give  
them repen-  
tance, and care  
for their peo-  
ple's salvation,  
that freely thy  
poore people  
from them. &  
Commit them to  
such by whom  
they may bee  
brought into  
obedience by  
the law of thy  
Kingdome for  
their salvation.

2 Petition

g To awa-  
ken all our  
unconscio-  
nable Mi-  
nisters.  
That they  
remember  
they cry of  
Abels  
blood.

And  
Christ's ap-  
pearing.

g And ei-  
ther to re-  
pent & be  
comproffed  
of their sin-  
nfull, or  
that people  
may bee  
committed  
to such as  
by whom  
Christ may  
reigne, and  
they saved

2. Petition

That Antichrist  
may bee  
cast forth,  
and whith-  
er he  
goeth to  
him, or  
whereby he  
hath de-  
ceived the  
people of  
the Lord,

I And all  
the very  
prints of

That thou  
alone mayest  
reigne as Lord  
and King a-  
mongst them.  
Antichrist bee-  
ing utterly, with all  
things apper-  
taining to his  
bloudy religio,  
and whereby he  
hath kept any  
of thy people  
under his slave-  
ry, or seekes to  
pull us againe  
into Babylon.

I Deface (oh  
Lord) all the  
prints of his

thy people from  
this heavy judge-  
ment. Set such  
every where, by  
whose faithfull Mi-  
nistry thy people  
may be brought in-  
to a holy obedience  
to thy heavenly Go-  
spell, to their ever-  
lasting salvation.

That thou alone  
mayest reigne as  
Lord and King, and  
Antichrist cast out  
utterly, with all that  
appertaines to his  
religion, and where-  
by hee hath uphol-  
den his throne and  
tyranny, and kept  
any of thy people  
under his slavery or  
at least, seekes to  
bewitch them, to  
pull them into Ba-  
bylon againe.

I Good Lord de-  
stroy

destroy all the very  
prints of that cur-  
sed Idolatry, out of  
all the Churches,  
& whatsoever may  
put his favorites in  
hope of ever repai-  
ring the ruines of  
their Babel.

6 And seeing (oh  
Lord) that this is  
the glory and safety  
of thy Kingdome,  
when all the sub-  
jects of it, especial-  
ly the leaders of thy  
people, live in a ho-  
ly union under thy  
lawes: take away,  
wee againe intreat  
thee, all contenti-  
ons from amongst  
us, with the causes  
thereof.

Confound wee  
pray thee, all the  
plots of that cursed  
Balaam of Rome;  
who

idolatry, and  
cut off all hopes  
of ever build-  
ing up Babel a-  
gaine.

6 And seeing  
the chief glory  
and safety of thy  
Kingdome is  
in the unity of  
thy subjects,  
take away,  
good Lord, wee  
againe intreat  
thee all causes  
of contentions.

Confound  
all the plots of  
cursed Balaam  
who, knowing

2 Petition  
his idolatry  
utterly de-  
stroyed.

6 To pray  
for a holy  
unity in the  
Church  
ch chesly a  
mongst the  
leaders, &  
to take a  
way all  
causes of  
contention.

2 To cen-  
fround - all  
Balaams  
devices.

**2. Petition.**  
*who seeks*  
*by our di-*  
*visions to*  
*prevaile*  
*against us.*

that no King-  
 dome divided,  
 can stand, seek  
 to rend thy  
 Church in pie-  
 ces, the more  
 easily to pre-  
 vaile against it  
 when thou art  
 also departed  
 from it; as e-  
 ver Satan hath  
 been wont.

who knowing that  
 no thine own king-  
 dome, if it be divi-  
 ded, can stand, seeks  
 day and night by all  
 his agents to rend  
 thy Church in pie-  
 ces, the more easily  
 to prevaile against  
 it when it is devi-  
 ded, and thou de-  
 parted from it as  
 Satan hath ever pre-  
 vailed by his instru-  
 ments in all Coun-  
 tries by this means.

**b** And that  
 wee may  
 buy this  
 peace with  
 the losse  
 of all.

**c** That all  
 sorts may  
 joyne them  
 selves un-  
 to us.

**b** Grant that  
 wee may buy  
 this peace with  
 the losse of all,  
 except thy fa-  
 vour; & that all  
 sorts seeing our  
 holy agreement  
 may joyn them  
 selves unto us  
 and come into  
 the bosome of  
 thy Church.

**b** Grant that we  
 may buy this peace  
 with godly *Abra-*  
*ham*, with the losse  
 of all things, ex-  
 cept thy favour: &  
 that all sorts seeing  
 our holy agreement  
 may come forth of  
 Poperie, and pro-  
 phanenesse, unto us;  
 & our brethren de-  
 parted

started, may turne  
into the bosome of  
thy Church, againe.

7 And whereas  
thou hast appointed  
that every one of us  
should labour to  
build up thy King-  
dome, by bringing  
others thereunto,  
that they may bee  
saved; a give us  
grace to have a  
speciall regard of all  
those committed to  
our charge, to bring  
them in obedience  
to the lawes of thy  
kingdome b and  
all who are ty-  
ed unto us by any  
speciall bond.

Give us grace to  
take every fit occa-  
sion which thou of-  
ferest for procuring  
the furthering their  
salvation, and so  
gai-

7 And moreo-  
ver, sith thou  
wilt have every  
one to helpe to  
build up thy  
kingdome, and  
to save others  
by bringing  
them thereun-  
to, a grant us  
more care, not  
onely for our  
charges com-  
mitted to us: b  
But for every  
one tyed unto  
us by any speci-  
all bond.

c Assist us to  
take every fit  
occasion for  
gaining every  
one unto thee,  
by all Holy  
meanes, of ad-  
monition, ex-  
amples, and  
whatsoever.

2 Petition

7 That e-  
very one  
of us may  
have care  
to save o-  
thers.  
a Especially  
all com-  
mitted to  
our charge

b With all  
kint unto  
us by any  
speciall  
bond.

c Taking  
all occasi-  
ons to save  
all by all  
meanes.



2 *P*etition.

meanes, of admonition, examples whatsoever.

gaining them unto thee, by all good admonitions, exhortations, and example.

d *T*o be as the Angels  
2<sup>d</sup> Lot.

d Let us not rest before they be safe from the vengeance.

d Let us be as the Angels unto Lot, never resting before we have gotten them safe into Zoar

8 *T*hat we may have a feeling of happinesse of this Kingdome.

8 And that we may prevaile the more give us (oh Lord) a sweet feeling what a blessed thing it is to be of thy kingdom and partakers of thy glory: even to bee Kings and Priests unto thee.

8 And that we may be able to persuade others more effectually, Lord give every one of us a sweet feeling what a blessed thing it is to bee the subjects of this thy Kingdome; to have all the priviledges thereof, and to bee partakers of thy glory: even Kings & Priests unto thee  
d and what reward and happinesse there

a *A*nd of the reward of holines.

d and what a happines there is in living such a holy conversation.

there is in living  
such an holy con-  
versation.

8 Make us to con-  
sider a right how  
wretched and un-  
happy the state of  
all other people is,  
seem they never so  
happy in this world  
being but bond-  
slaves of Satan,  
reserved for the  
chaines of eternall  
darknesse.

9 O heavenly  
King, grant us to  
live in all things, as  
thy subjects of thy  
Kingdome, that so  
we may passe from  
this Kingdome of  
darknesse into that thy  
Kingdome of glory.

10 Make us to  
fear the causes of  
back-sliding, that  
we may never so  
R much

2 Petition.

8 Make us to  
consider how  
wretched the  
state of all o-  
ther people is,  
being bond-  
slaves of Satan,  
and reserved  
for hell, seem  
they never so  
happy.

8 And how  
wretched  
the state of  
all other is.

9 Grant us  
to live as thy  
obedient Sub-  
jects that we  
may passe from  
this kingdome  
of grace into  
thy glorious  
Kingdome.

That we  
may live as  
the Sub-  
jects of this  
kingdome,  
ready to be  
translated.

10 Make us  
to feare the  
occasions of  
back-sliding,

10 Feare  
the causes  
of back-  
sliding.

*2 Petition.*

*a Flying  
fast to-  
wards hea-  
ven, look-  
ing at our  
Saviour.*

*11 To de-  
stroy al our  
corrupti-  
ons.*

*12 To be-  
stee the  
day of our  
glory and  
triumph.*

that wee never  
so much as  
once look back  
unto the world,  
a but hie fast  
towards hea-  
ven, where our  
Saviour keeps  
possession for  
us.

*11 Destroy  
in us all our  
corruptions,  
whereby Satan  
prevailes a-  
gainst us.*

*12 Hasten  
that day, when  
the difference  
shall appeare  
between us and  
them that  
teare thee not  
when wee shall  
reigne with  
thee for ever,  
all the rest be-*

much as looke back  
with Lets wife to-  
wards this evill  
world, a but ever  
hie fast towards  
thine heavenly king-  
dome, having our  
eye at our Lord and  
Saviour, who sit-  
teth at thy right  
hand, keeping there  
possession for us.

*11 Destroy in us  
every corruption  
whereby Satan keeps  
us any way in his  
slavery, or at any  
time gets the domi-  
nion over us.*

*12 Hasten that glo-  
rious day, when the  
difference shall ap-  
peare betweene us  
thy subjects, and  
those who serve  
thee not; when we  
shall wholly reigne  
in glory with thee*

backe from all our e-  
 nemies, & from ever  
 offending thee any  
 more.

12 And because  
 in the meane time,  
 wee thy subjects live  
 by Faith, and not by  
 sight in this world,  
 where all things u-  
 usually seeme to go  
 out of order, the  
 wicked flourishing  
 in their ungodli-  
 nesse, when wee oft  
 weepe and mourne:  
 O Lord, increase  
 our faith in all thy  
 gracious promises.

a Cause us tho-  
 row the comfort of  
 our Faith and po-  
 wer of godlinesse  
 brought in us there-  
 by, to grow up to  
 such a full assu-  
 rance, that we are  
 the true heyres of  
 R 2 thy

ing thrust  
 forth into eter-  
 nall darknesse.

13 And be-  
 cause wee now  
 live by faith,  
 and not by  
 sight, the wic-  
 ked oft flou-  
 rishing when  
 all thy chil-  
 dren are affli-  
 cted, Oh Lord  
 increase our  
 faith in all thy  
 promises.

a Cause us  
 that through  
 the comfort  
 of our Faith,  
 and power of  
 godlinesse, we  
 may grow up  
 to a full assu-  
 rance, that we  
 are the true

2 Petition.

13 And in  
 the meane  
 time, seeing  
 we live by  
 faith, to in-  
 crease our  
 faith.

a That  
 growing to  
 full assu-  
 rance, wee  
 may over-  
 come the  
 world.

P r i t i o n .

b And re-  
main faith  
full to the  
death.

heires of thy  
kingdome, and  
may overcome  
all hinderan-  
ces, b that bee-  
ing faithfull to  
the death, wee  
may have the  
crowne of life.

thy Kingdome, that  
we may overcome  
all the hinderances  
of the world, b and  
having the patience  
of Saints, we may be  
faithfull to the  
death, untill thou  
the crown of life up-  
on our heads.

14 To be  
filled with  
joy,  
and righte-  
ousnesse:  
that wee  
may see of  
what king-  
dome we  
are: and  
wee enter  
into our  
joy.

14 Fill our  
hearts with  
such peace and  
joy, with all  
the fruits of  
righteousnesse,  
that all may  
see to what  
kingdome wee  
belong, and we  
may enter in  
to thy joy.

14 Fill our hearts  
with such peace  
of conscience, and joy  
in thee, with all the  
fruits of righteous-  
nesse, encouraged by  
thy sweet promises  
that all others may  
see to what king-  
dome wee belong  
and that wee our-  
selves may feele da-  
ly the beginning  
it in our selves,  
entring into  
heavenly joy.

The third Petition.

Thy will be done  
in earth as it is  
in heaven. ) 1 And  
that our child-like  
affections towards  
thy heavenly Maje-  
sty, our zeale for thy  
glory, and thankful-  
nes for thy kingdom,  
may be more mani-  
fest to all the world:  
quicken us to do thy  
heavenly Will and  
Commandement,  
chiefly those with  
which thou hast fully  
acquainted us, how  
thou wilt have us to  
walke, and keepe  
thy watch, and  
that with the like  
readinesse as doe  
thy Angels in Hea-  
ven.

2 And wherein  
R 3 we

Thy will be  
done, &c,

1 And that  
our child-like  
affections with  
our zeale and  
thankfulnessse,  
may more ap-  
peare to all the  
world; quic-  
ken us to do thy  
heavenly will;  
chiefly that  
wherein thou  
hast shewed us  
how thou wilt  
have us to walk  
and that wee may  
do it cheerfully  
as the Angels.

2 Pardon

3 Petition

1 To pray  
that wee  
may de-  
clare our  
child-like  
affections,  
zeale, and  
thankful-  
nesse, by do-  
ing his hea-  
venly will.

2 As cheer-  
full as the  
Angels.

1 To accept  
our will  
for the  
deed.



3 Petition.

our imperfect  
service, and ac-  
cept our will  
for the deed.

3 That we  
may de-  
light to en-  
quire thy  
will by all  
means.

3 Let it be our  
chiefe desire to  
stand in thy  
presence, to en-  
quire by all ho-  
ly means, and  
in all humility  
to know what  
thy divine plea-  
sure is: vouch-  
safe to manifest  
thy good will  
unto us for our  
Edification. And  
ever so soon as  
thou hast made  
it known unto  
us, give us  
Dauids heart  
to say, I am  
here (Lord) to  
do thy will, thy  
Law is within  
my heart.

affaying  
David's  
Echo, I am  
here Lord

we are too short, ac-  
cept, good father, our  
willing mind.

3 Let it be our de-  
light to stand ever  
in thy presence, to  
enquire thy divine  
pleasure, both by  
reading and hear-  
ing thy heavenly  
Word, and asking  
of others; and also  
by earnest prayer,  
with faithfulness  
in all our calling,  
and true humility.  
And ever so soone  
as thou hast by any  
means made known  
unto us, what thy  
good will is, give  
us therewith Dauids  
spirit, that without  
consulting with  
flesh and blood, we  
may say forthwith  
I am here (Lord) to  
doe thy will, yea  
thy

thy Law is within  
my heart : that so  
all our service may  
be free-will offer-  
ings unto thee.

4 Furthermore,  
whereas it is thy de-  
crece, that through  
many troubles wee  
must enter into thy  
heavenly kingdome  
good Father, frame  
our corrupt wils  
unto thy heavenly  
will : and give us  
grace to looke for  
them, and ever to  
humble our selves  
under thy hands ; as  
thy obedient chil-  
dren, seeking al-  
wayes to pacifie  
thee, searching im-  
mediately the mea-  
ning of thy rodde,  
& amending what-  
soever is amisse,  
without once whis-  
per.

3 Petition

4 Moreover,  
seeing it is thy  
decree, that  
through many  
troubles wee  
must enter into  
thy Kingdome,  
good Father,  
give us hearts  
to look for them  
and withall,  
subdue our cor-  
rupt wils to thy  
holy will, that  
humbling our  
selves under  
thy hands, we  
may enquire  
the true mea-  
ning of thy  
rodde, and also  
try and reform  
our wayes im-  
mediatly with  
our once whis-  
pering against  
thee

4 To pre-  
pare for  
troubles,  
& humble  
our selves  
under the  
as his ord-  
de at ch 1.  
dren : ma-  
king right  
use of  
them.

awithout  
whisper-  
ing.

R 4 per-

3 Petition.

b To be assured that God doeth all of love for our good, and will give a happy issue

b Assure us that in love thou so workest our good in all our trials, even when thou finishest us, and wilt give us a happy issue in thy due time, when wee have rightly profited by them.

5 That we may not suffer as evil doers, but only as righteous.

(Pet. 4. 15)

5 And if it shall bee thy good pleasure to call us to suffer for thy Name; keepe us that wee may suffer as thine owne children for righteousness,

pering against thy divine Majesty.

b Assure us that thou still lovest us, even when thou correctest us most sharply, and art working our good; and wilt in thy due time give a happy end to all our troubles, and cause thy loving countenance to shine on us againe, when wee have made the right use of them, and truly profited by them.

5 And if it shall bee thy good pleasure to call us to suffer for thy name, keepe us that wee may not suffer as evil doers, or busybodies for meddling in things without

our

our calling, so to  
bring crosses on our  
selves; but as thine  
owne children for  
righteousnes. *a* And  
then make us to  
take up our crosses,  
with all joyfulness,  
that thou account-  
est us worthy that  
honour; *b* looking  
steadfastly at the  
great reward hold-  
en forth unto us,  
in the hand of our  
Lord and Saviour,  
who having trod-  
den that way before  
us, is there highly  
exalted to raigne  
for ever.

*c* Keepe us, that  
we never go against  
thy revealed will,  
whereby thou hast  
convinced our con-  
sciences, under pre-  
sence either to ho-

R *s* none

*a* And then to  
take up our  
Crosses with  
thankfulness,  
rejoycing that  
thou countest  
us worthy that  
honour, *b* and  
looking sted-  
fastly at our  
Lord and Savi-  
our, who ha-  
ving first trod-  
den that way  
before us, fits  
for ever in glo-  
ry at thy right  
hand.

*c* But keepe  
us that wee doe  
not any thing  
against thy re-  
vealed will, to  
procure there-  
by never so  
great a good;

3 Position.

*a* Take up  
our crosses with  
joy and  
thankful-  
nesse.

*b* Looking  
at our Sa-  
viour.

*c* That we  
may not do  
any thing  
against his  
revealed  
will, to ob-  
tain never  
so great a  
good,  
which wee  
imagine.

*4<sup>th</sup> Petition.*

seeing thou  
canst and wilt  
maintaine all  
thine owne  
causes, and ef-  
fect whatfoe-  
ver is best,  
without sin.  
That wee may  
ever truly  
pray, Thy will  
bee done in  
earth, as it is  
in heaven.

nour thee, or to doe  
any service un-  
to thy Church, or for  
never so great a  
good: seeing thou  
canst and wilt main-  
taine thine own ho-  
nour, and causes,  
and save thy Church,  
effecting whatfoe-  
ver is best, without  
our sinne. That we  
may ever truly pray,  
Thy will bee done in  
earth as it is in Hea-  
ven.

In the  
fourth Pe-  
tition.

To the end  
that all  
may see the  
tender care  
of our hea-  
venly Fa-  
ther for us,  
and that  
we may  
be comforted.

Give us this day,  
(Give us his  
day, &c.) And  
then, oh deare  
Father, when  
wee are such,  
that the world  
may see thy  
tender care  
over us, and  
how thou ful-  
fillest thy pro-  
mises unto us,

*The fourth Petition.*

Give us this Day  
our daily bread.

And then (Oh deare  
Father) when thou  
hast given us such  
hearts thus to seeke  
thy will, to the end  
that the world may  
see the tender care  
thou hast for us, and  
how

how thou doest fulfill unto us all thy promises, and that wee likewise may wholly attend the seeking of thy glory, in the enlargement of thy kingdom, and doing of thy will.

1 Vouchsafe us graciously all things meet for the comfort of this life.

2 Shew us thy fatherly love, providing sufficient for all our necessities in thy due time. Feed us with thy hidden Manna.

3 Direct us to use all the holy meanes, which thou hast appointed to serve thy divine providence; both painfulnesse, triall, and godly wis-

and that wee may the better attend the seeking of thy glory & good pleasure, vouchsafe us the comfort of this present life.

2 Shew us thy love in providing for us in due time Feede us with thy Manna.

3 Direct us to use all painfulnes and holy wisdom chiefly in our particular calling, with all means to serve thy providence: avoiding whatso

4 Petition.  
the doing  
of his will.

1 To pray  
for the  
comfort of  
this life.

2 To shew  
us his fa-  
therly pro-  
vidence.

3 And to  
direct us to  
the meanes  
to serve  
the same  
chiefely in  
our parti-  
cular cal-  
ling, avoid-  
ing the con-  
trary.



petition.

der our comfort or hurt our estate.

wisdome, chiefly in our particular calling, avoyding as warily whatsoever may any way endanger us, make our lives uncomfortable, or hurt our estate.

3 To commit our selves wholly to his protection, depending on him without feare.

3. Grant us to hide our selves under thy watchfull protection without feare, knowing that our times are in thy hand to continue as pleaseth thee.

3 Grant us grace also evermore in all humility to commit our selves unto thy fatherly protection, walking in thy wayes, not fearing what man can doe unto us; remembering that our times are in thy hands; to continue so long as it pleaseth thee.

4 To make us able to consider that of our selves, we cannot preserve them.

4 Make us able to consider that of our selves, we cannot pro-

4 Make us ever to remember, that unlesse thou who hast given us our lives doe preserve them,

we

wee cannot continue one moment; and to know that of our selves wee have no power to get one morsell of bread unlessse thou both shew us the meanes, and after inable us to use the same, and give a blessing to them.

4 Humble us in the sense of our vile-nesse, that wee are so farre off from deserving eternall life, that wee are not worthy of the least crumme of bread which thou hast taught us to begge daily.

5 And grant us to know, that when wee have it, wee are but theeves and usurpers of it, and of what-

long our lives one minute, and nor have any power, to get one morsell of bread - unlessse thou shew us the meanes, as first us to use them and give a blessing to them

5 Humble us herein, that wee are not worthy, the least crum of bread, which wee are taught to beg daily.

6 Make us to know that wee are but usurpers of

4 Petition.

4 And un-  
blisly to get  
a crum of  
bread or to  
see or use  
the meanes.

5 To be  
humbled in  
sense of  
our unwor-  
thinesse of  
bread.

6 To  
know that  
we are u-  
surpers of  
it, and of  
all other  
things.

## 4 Petition.

a *Untill they bee given us in Christ, having lost all in Adam.*

b *To get more assurance of our title in Christ.*

7 *For power to the creature to nourish us.*

it, and of whatsoever else wee have, a unlesse we be in Christ and so have all by him because we having lost all, can have no right to any thing, untill it be restored unto us in him who is Lord of all.

b *Increase our assurance, that thou hast given him unto us, that we may have a title to whatsoever we enjoy.*

7 *Blesse thy good creatures to nourish and*

whatsoever else wee possesse, and must make a dreadfull account for it; a unlesse thou give it us in Jesus Christ. Because wee having lost all through Adams transgression, can have no right unto it againe, untill it be restored unto us in our Lord and Saviour.

b *Vouchsafe therefore to increase our assurance that thou hast given us in thy Sonne who is Lord of all, that in him we may be certaine, that wee have a true title to whatsoever wee enjoy.*

7 *Give withall to thy creatures both, power and strength to nourish*  
and

and comfort us : removing the curse which our sins deserve.

*Bread.*) 8. Bestow upon us contented and thankful hearts, with the estate wherein thou bestrest us though we have but bread, and grace to see and acknowledge, thy wise & tender providence, as well in want as plenty; being undoubtedly assured, that thou canst and wilt make bread alone to satisfy us abundantly when other means fail.

*This day.*) And if thou shalt ever bring us into that strait, that we shall have no more but for

comfort us, and remove from them the curse due unto our sinnes

8 Give us contented hearts, though we have but bread & acknowledging thy fatherly providence as well in want as plenty: and that thou wilt make even bread sufficient, when other means faile.

9 And if we shall come to have no more but for the pre-

4 Petition.

8 For contentation with our estate.  
a And to see the Lords providence in bread alone.

9 And when we have but for the day nor any means.

## 4 Petition.

To pray to  
bee able to  
cast our  
selves  
wholly on  
th<sup>e</sup> Lord  
without  
fainting.

sent day; nor  
any meanes to  
succour us,  
then streng-  
then us to cast  
our selves up-  
on thee with-  
out fainting,  
and to shew  
that wee live  
not by bread  
onely, but by  
thy power and  
tender care  
and blessing.

for the present day,  
nor any meanes of  
succor in the world;  
then strengthen us  
to give thee glory,  
by casting our selves  
wholly upon thee,  
without impatience  
or fainting; that we  
may bee able even  
then to shew our  
confidence in thee,  
and how wee live  
not by bread onely  
but by every word  
proceeding out of  
thy mouth.

To pray for  
assurance,  
that the  
Lord will  
never let  
us want  
that good.

To Certi-  
fie our Con-  
sciences, that  
though wic-  
ked men may  
bee hunger-  
starved, yet  
thou wilt ne-  
ver let any of  
us that serve  
thee faithfully-  
being heires  
of thy King-

To Certifie our  
consciences afore-  
hand, that howso-  
ever wicked men be  
they never so rich,  
may starve with hun-  
ger before they die,  
yet thou wilt never  
let us thine owne  
obedient Children  
and Heires of thy  
King-

Kingdome, to want any thing that shall be good for us ; and that thou wilt rather worke extraordinarily, when ordinary means faileth, and wilt cause our enemies to feed us, if our brethren forget us, the very fowles to bring us bread & the heavens to pour downe a blessing, so farre as thou seekest most for thy glory.

II And therefore (good Father) let us alwayes be reverently afraid of dishonouring, or grieving thee by cark- ing cares aforehand for provision, for our selves or ours; and much more of murmuring, or im- pati-

dom: to want any thing that is good for us ; and but wilt worke extraordinarily, causing our Enemies to feed us, or the fowles to bring us meate ; rather then wee shall want, so farre as thou seekest best for thy glory.

II Keepes us therefore, oh loving Father, from cark- ing cares aforehand ; for provision for us or ours ; and much more from murmu- ring and impa- tience, where

4 Petition

*a But work extraordinarily, when ordinary means faile.*

*To bee afraid of dishonouring thee, by cark- ing cares afore hand, or impatience in ryals.*



1 Petition.

by thou art dishonoured and provoked.

patience, or fainting in any such tryall, whereunto our sinfull natures are extreemly inclined.

12 To pay so be able when we have used only the means, to receive the blessing of the Lord.

12 Make us able to sanctifie thee, using only the means for thy protection and providence, commending our selves, and all the success wholly unto thee, being certainly assured that thou canst not faile us, nor forget us.

13 Make us able to sanctify thy great Name in using only the meanes to serve for thy protection and providence, reserving the worke and whole success unto thy heavenly Majesty alone, being certaine that thou wilt make all to prosper as shall bee best, and that thou canst not faile us or forsake us.

13 To have a holy use of all Gods gifts to our salvation, namely of our riches.

13 And when thou dost bestow thy gifts upon us, make us to behold thy goodnesse, inabling us to use them ho-

13 And when thou dost bestow those thy gifts upon us, give us a holy use of them, that even our riches and all outward bene-

ties may further our  
salvation, and that  
wee may see thy  
goodnesse in them.

Oh never suffer  
us to abuse them to  
satisfie our sinfull  
desires; or puffe up  
our proud hearts,  
or make them our  
Gods, putting our  
confidence or reli-  
ance in them.

14 Teach us to  
employ, them thou  
hast vouchsafed, to  
the maintainance of  
thy Religion, with  
all the holy ends  
which thou hast or-  
dayned them for:  
and especially for  
the reliefe and com-  
fort of our poore  
brethren, for whom  
thou hast taught us  
to pray dayly as for  
our selves; and to  
whom

lily, that all  
may further  
our salvation.

a Never suffer  
us to abuse  
them to satisfie  
our lusts, or set  
our confidence  
and hope upon  
them making  
them our gods.

14 Teach us  
to employ them  
to maintaine  
thy worship &  
service, and  
perform all ho-  
ly duties, espe-  
cially for the  
reliefe of thy  
children, for  
whom wee are  
to pray dayly,  
and to whom  
thou hast given  
an interest in  
the use of them.

3 Position

a Never a-  
busing the.

14 To im-  
ploy them  
to the ends  
appointed,  
as first &  
chiefely to  
maintaine  
Gods Re-  
ligion and  
relieve his  
servants.

## 4 Petition

15 To  
pray for  
bowels of  
compassion  
towards  
the poore.

15 Give us  
hearts full of  
compassion to-  
wards the poore  
to comfort and  
refresh their  
hungry soules,  
that so their  
backs and bel-  
lies may blesse  
us, and that  
thou maist re-  
member us in  
the day of trou-  
ble.

a So to  
shew our  
homage to  
God here-  
in and love  
to his chil-  
dren.

a Inable us  
herein to shew  
our thankful-  
nesse to thy  
heavenly Ma-  
jestic, love to  
thy children,

whom thou hast also  
given an interest in  
the use of our goods.

15 Give us bow-  
els of compassion  
towards the poore  
and needy, that we  
may take off every  
heavie burthen, re-  
leeve the oppressed,  
deale our bread to  
the hungry soules,  
that their backs and  
bellies may blesse us  
and that thou mayst  
remember us in the  
day of our adver-  
sity, and wee lay up a  
sure foundation a-  
gainst the time to  
come.

a Inable us herein  
to shew forth our  
homage to thy di-  
vine Majesty, that  
wee hold all of thy  
goodnesse; and de-  
clare the love wee  
beare

*Two prayers applied to the Lords Prayer. 163*

heare to thy children  
for thy sake, and  
chiefly to them that  
most excell in thy  
graces; b and so  
the true practice of  
the communion of  
Saints, waiting for  
that joyfull sentence  
from our Lord and  
Saviour: Come ye  
blessed of my Father,  
receive the Kingdom  
prepared for you, for  
when I was hungry,  
you gave me meate.

*The fift Petition.*

**F**orgive us our  
trespasses.) And  
whereas better sins  
only doe hinder our  
assurance, that wee  
are thy children and  
cause us that we can  
neither behold thy  
glory, nor feele the  
power

and chiefly to  
the most excel-  
lent: and ther-  
in the true  
practice of the  
Communion of  
Saints, waiting  
for the joyfull  
sentence: Come  
yee blessed of  
my Father, re-  
ceive the King-  
dome prepared  
for you, &c.

*5 Petition.*

b And the  
Communion of  
Saints,  
waiting  
for the joy-  
full sen-  
tence.

Forgive us our  
trespasses.

And whereas  
our sins onely  
do hinder, and  
turne from us  
all these blef-  
sings which we  
have begged.

And seeing  
our sins on-  
ly do hinder  
all these  
things  
which wee  
have beg-  
ged.

5 Petition.

and bring innumerable evils upon us instead of them, and so make us most unhappy: 1 Pardon, good Lord, and remove all our sins out of thy sight, which hinder all these good things from us.

*Because  
herein a-  
lone stands  
all true  
comfort.*

*a* And to this end that wee may, never give thee rest, untill we have gotten this assurance of pardon, teach us that herein is all true happiness, and without this wee are most miserable, and without all hope of comfort, and of all thy creatures

power and happiness of thy Kingdom; neither yet have that full security in the assurance of thy fatherly providence and protection from all evil, which otherwise we should find; and do moreover bring all contrary evils upon us; Therefore 1. Pardon (good Lord) and remove all our iniquities which keepe away good things.

*a* And that we may cry more earnestly for forgiveness, never giving thee rest, untill wee have attained it; teach us that herein alone stands all true peace and blessedness when wee have this

full

all assurance sealed in our hearts, yet that our finnes are pardoned, and that all they whose sins are not remitted, are most accursed & unhappy.

2 And to this end shew us (good Father) the hainousnesse of sinne, by making us to consider aright, thy wrath declared against it from heaven, a first in the fearful punishment of thy most excellent creatures the angels, whom for that they kept not their estate; thou hast cast downe into hell, to be reserved in chaines of darkness unto the judgement of the great day.

must unhappy.

5 Petition

2 Shew us also the hainousnesse of sin, declared as so the fearful punishment of thy most glorious Angels, the excellentest of all thy worke, whom, for that they kept not their first estate thou diddest throw down into hell, to be reserved in chaines of darkness to be reserved to the judgement of the great day.

2 To be able to see the hainousnesse of sinne.

a In the fearefull punishment of the Angels.



2 Petition.

b Of our  
first Pa-  
rents.

b And after-  
wards in our  
first parents  
cast out of their  
happy estate,  
accursed in  
themselves and  
all their poste-  
rity, even all  
us, untill wee  
obtaine delive-  
rance by laying  
hold on our  
Lord and Savi-  
our, and for  
which all the  
creatures might  
be justly armed  
against us.

c Of the  
old world.

c Make us  
able yet more  
plainly to be-  
hold the same,  
in the generall  
destruction of  
the old world :

day, then to bee  
damned to endlesse  
torments.

b And afterwards  
in our first parents  
cast from their hap-  
py estate for eating  
the forbidden fruit  
by whose transgres-  
sion, all the curies of  
this life and that to  
come, came not only  
upon themselves  
but also all their po-  
sterity, even all of us  
being naturally  
wrapped in the same  
condemnation, un-  
till wee bee deliver-  
ed by Jesus Christ  
and for which all the  
creatures may bee  
ever justly armed  
against us.

c Open our eyes  
to see this thy wrath  
against all ungodli-  
nesse yet more full

ly, in the generall  
destruction of the  
old world, and in  
burning the filthy  
Cities of; *d Sodom*  
and *Gomorah* into  
ashes, to remaine  
eternall monuments  
unto all posterity:  
and in preparing  
the Lake burning  
with fire and brim-  
stone, for an everla-  
sting punishment to  
all unbelievers, and  
impenitent persons.  
f Set before our  
faces that heavy pu-  
nishment upō thine  
owne faithfull ser-  
vant *Moses*, for so  
small a fault in our  
account (as not ho-  
nouring thee before  
the people, in be-  
lieving and avouch-  
ing thy power and  
strength) that thou  
did-

*d Turning So-  
dom into ashes,*  
for a warning  
to all posteri-  
ty.

*e Preparing  
Hell for an e-  
verlasting pu-  
nishment to all  
unbelievers  
and impenitent  
sinners.*

*f Set be-  
fore our faces  
thy severity a-  
gainst thine  
owne dearest  
Children; as  
in cutting off  
Moses (onely  
for that he did  
not sanctifie  
thee at the wa-  
ters of strife)  
that hee could  
not enter into  
Canaan the*

*petition.*

*d Sodom.*

*e Hell  
prepared  
for the  
wicked.*

*f And  
in the pu-  
nishment  
of Gods  
dearest  
servants;  
as Moses.*

5 Petition.

promised land  
after he had led  
thy people for-  
ty yeeres to-  
wards it, & now  
brought them  
to the very bor-  
ders of it, and  
might stand &  
look into it, but  
go no further.

diddest cut him off  
from entering into  
*Canaan*, which of  
all earthly things  
hee must needs most  
desire, because it  
was the land of  
promise, the type  
of heaven, and also  
in that thou diddest  
this, after that hee  
had led the people  
40 yeeres towards  
it.

g David.

g And in the  
punishment of  
*David* and his  
house all his  
life long, and  
the fearefull  
judgements on  
many of thine  
owne faithfull  
servants:

g And the punish-  
ment upon *David* &  
his house for that  
one sinne especial-  
ly, that thy hand  
did so pursue him &  
his, all his life long;  
and so thy sharpe  
corrections laid up-  
on all other thy  
dearest servants re-  
gistred in thy book  
h Lord, teach us yet  
more rightly to con-  
ceive

h And chief-  
ly that up-  
on our Sa-  
viour him.

b Teach us  
not to conceive a-  
right of th

e

ceive the vilenesse  
of sinne by this one  
thing chiefly, that  
the least transgressi-  
on of thine elect  
could not in thy di-  
vine wisdom bee  
ransomed, but by  
the unspeakeable  
torments of thine  
owne beloved Son  
the Lord of glory,  
taking our na-  
ture, to become a  
sacrifice to appease  
thy wrath, and to  
satisfie thy justice.  
How thou diddest  
poure out upon  
him the full vials of  
thy wrath, to cause  
him to sweat drops  
of Bloud, and to  
cry out, *My God,*  
*My God, why hast thou*  
*forsaken me?*  
3 Give us some  
sense hereof,  
S 2 with

vilenesse and  
danger of sinne  
hereby, that the  
least sin of thy  
Elect could ne-  
ver have beene  
ransomed, but  
by the sacrifice  
of thy own dear  
Son, and how  
thou diddest  
poure out upon  
him the full vi-  
als of thy wrath  
to cause him to  
sweat the blou-  
dy sweat, and  
to cry, *My God*  
*why hast thou*  
*forsaken me?*

5 Petition.  
selfe in his  
unspeakea-  
ble tor-  
ments.

3 Give us a  
continuell

3 To have  
some sense of

5 Petition  
the innumerable evils which each sin brings. Upon Gods owne children.

Unlesse they bee prevented.

a Especially how they deprive us of Gods protection and providence and all power in prayer, and many extraordinary experiments.

meditation hereof, and of the innumerable evils which every sin brings on thine owne children, unlesse they be prevented by speedy repentance.

a Especially depriving us of all true comfort and power in Prayer, so long as wee remaine therein without repentance, besides the losse of many extraordinary favours, which wee might certainly expect.

withall this grace to keepe a continual remembrance of thy innumerable evils, which every sin brings upon us thy owne Children, in our soules or bodies, goods, name, friends, or labours; unlesse wee prevent them by speedy and unfeigned Repentance.

Especially to consider how thereby we are left wholly destitute of Gods protection and providence, and deprived of all comfort and power in Prayer, so long as we remaine therein; and also of many extraordinary experiments of thy bounty which otherwise

wee should find.

Make us able in some sort to comprehend the greatness of sinne, & by the infinitenesse of thy glorious Majesty, against whom each sin is committed. Shew us how our iniquities are increased hereby also, that they are committed contrary to our high calling to bee Christians, and heyrers of thy kingdom, & and also against such abundant mercies, both ordinary & extraordinary, & with so many and strong meanes to restrain us; & besides sundry vowes and Commandments renewed, and that after mer-

4 Shew us withall the heinousnesse of our sins, and how they are increased being committed not onely against thy glorious Majesty, but also contrary to our high calling, & and against all thy abundant mercies, & with so strong meanes to restrain us, & beside so many vowes and promises of amendment, & and that after pardon formerly obtained and sealed unto us.

5 Petition.

4 To be able to comprehend in some sort the greatness of our sinne, and how it is increased by circumstances, being contrary to our high calling, & and against a The infinite God.  
b Our high calling.  
c All mercies.  
d All meanes.  
e Our vowes  
f After pardon obtained.



## 5 Petition.

5 To have  
some sight  
of the mul-  
titude of  
our sinnes.

Being a-  
verse each  
of Gods  
Comman-  
dement in  
thought.

Rom. 7. 7.  
b Or in o-  
mitting the  
very 12<sup>th</sup>  
duty.

Gal. 3. 10.

b Besides  
Adams sin.

5 Grant us  
some sight also  
of the multitude  
of our sins, how  
they are with-  
out number, a  
being not only  
every breach of  
thy Comman-  
dements in  
thought, word,  
or deed, b but  
even in omit-  
ting any of the  
least part ther-  
of, or not doing  
it with all our  
heart and  
strength.

b And be-  
sides the fall

cy obtained, and  
pardon formerly  
sealed upon our  
promise of amend-  
ment.

5 Open our blind  
eyes to have some  
light also of the  
multitude of our  
transgressions, how  
they are more in  
number than the  
stars of the Hea-  
ven, a seeing they  
are every breach of  
thy divine will re-  
vealed unto us in  
thy blessed Word;  
and that not only in  
thought, word, or  
deed, but even in  
omitted, of any  
part thereof, or not  
doing it with all  
our heart, and all  
our strength.

b And besides the  
fall of our first Pa-  
rents,

rents whereby wee  
are all naturally  
become the children  
of wrath, and under  
thy curſe; *a* make  
us to perceive the  
corruption of our  
finfull natures, re-  
ceived from thence,  
which as a Leproſie  
doth wholly over-  
ſpread us; *b* where-  
upon wee are ſo  
wholly inclined un-  
to wickedneſſe, that  
all the thoughts of  
our hearts are onely  
evil continually; ſo  
that we cannot of our  
ſelves ſo much as  
thinke, much leſſe  
will any thing but  
that which is finfull.  
Vouchſafe us ſome  
feeling of the hard-  
neſſe of our hearts,  
that wee are ſo little  
moved, either at the  
S 4 hea-

of our firſt pa-  
rents, whereof  
we are all gail-  
ty by nature, *a*  
make us to per-  
ceive the cor-  
ruption of our  
finfull natures,  
*b* whereby wee  
are ſo infected  
with ſinne, that  
we are inclined  
unto evil con-  
tinually, and  
unable to think  
much more to  
will any thing  
but that which  
is finfull.

Grant us ſome  
feeling of the  
hardneſſe of  
our hearts, that  
wee are ſo lit-  
tle moved by  
thy judgments

5 Petition

*a* The cor-  
ruption of  
our nature.

*b* Being  
wholly ear-  
ried to e-  
vil.

And the  
hardnes of  
our hearts.

5 *Petition.*

6 *For a*  
continual  
sense of our  
daily frail-  
ties.

a *Travel-*  
ling under  
them.

b *Desiring*  
to be deli-  
vered.

Rom. 7. 24

7 *That we*  
may see our  
most grie-  
vous sins  
both before  
our calling  
and since.

or mercies to  
make any  
right use there-  
of.

8 *O give us*  
such a lively  
sente hereof,  
and of our  
daily frailties,  
infirmities and  
noysome lusts  
flowing from  
this loathsome  
state, a that in  
the feeling of  
this bondage  
of our corrup-  
tion, a we may  
ever sigh to be  
delivered there  
from.

9 *Set before*  
our faces also  
the grievous  
faults of our  
youth and  
much more

hearing of so many  
mercies to make a-  
ny right use of them.

6 *Give us such a*  
lively, and continu-  
all sense hereof,  
together with the  
feeling of our dai-  
ly slippes, wants,  
frailties, infirmi-  
ties, imperfections,  
and noysome lusts,  
flowing from this  
state, and in a cor-  
ruption  
in us, a that we may  
be weary of this bo-  
dy of sin, b groan-  
ing under the bond-  
age of this our cor-  
ruption, and sigh-  
ing to bee delivered  
from it.

7 *Shew us also*  
our most grievous  
faults, not onely of  
our youth and ig-  
norance, but those  
much

much more which  
we have committed  
since thou hast cal-  
led by thy grace un-  
to so high a digni-  
ty, and convinced  
our consciences. *a*  
Chiefly set ever be-  
fore our faces our  
most heinous sins,  
especially if wee  
have committed a-  
ny scandalous sins  
whereby wee have  
dishonouring thee,  
causing thy Gospell  
to bee evill spoken  
of; grieved thy chil-  
dren, or any way  
hindered the salva-  
tion of others,

Open our eyes,  
that by all these wee  
may see what debt-  
ers we are, and how  
unable to pay the  
least part thereof,  
but to lye in hell for  
ever

those which  
wee have com-  
mitted - since  
our high cal-  
ling, contrary  
to our consci-  
ences, and a  
chiefly those  
whereby wee  
have dishonou-  
red thee, to the  
reproch of thy  
Gospel, the  
grief of thy ser-  
vants, or to the  
hindering the  
salvation of a-  
ny soule.

8 Give us  
grace, that by  
all these wee  
beholding the  
infinitenesse of

5 Peristow.

*a Chiefly  
those scan-  
dalous ones*

8 That by  
all these  
we may see  
what debt-  
ers we are.

## § Petition

*And may  
be driven  
to cry for  
forgiveness,  
and to run  
to the foun-  
taine of  
Christs  
Blood.*

our debt, *a* and  
our great mis-  
ery thereby,  
may run con-  
tinually to the  
fountains of  
thy Sonnes  
blood, which is  
open to all the  
house of Israel  
for sinne, and  
uncleannesse,  
crying, Wash  
me thorowly  
from my sinne,  
and purge and  
cleane me.

evermore; *e* that we  
may cry continually  
with David, Lord  
*forgive us our finnes,  
and blot out all our  
offences*; remember  
not our rebellions;  
wash us thoroughly,  
purge and cleane  
us; thus running  
every moment to  
the fountaine of thy  
Sonnes blood, which  
is open to all the  
house of Israel, for  
sin and for unclean-  
nesse.

*9 That we  
may find  
comfort in  
the al-suf-  
ficiency  
thereof.*

9 And yet  
that the ugly  
view of them  
may not utter-  
ly dismay us,  
as though wee  
could not bee  
purged from  
them: com-  
fort us in the  
infinite worth  
and merit  
of thy Sonnes

9 And yet withal  
that we may not be  
utterly overwhel-  
med by the ugly  
view of the multi-  
tude or loathsom-  
nesse of our trans-  
gressions, as though  
they could not bee  
pardoned, nor wee  
purged from them;

com-

comfort us in this, that thy Sons blood is of infinite merit; and al-sufficient to wash us from all our iniquities (though they were the most hainous sinnes that ever were committed, yea although wee had, if it were possible all the sins of the world upon us) so long as in a true feeling and sorrow for them, wee can in faith desire to be washed therein.

10 But because we are all very ready to deceive our selves, imagining that we are washed, when wee remaine still in our filthinesse; seeing thou neither callest, nor admittest of any to this

blood which is al-sufficient to cleanse us thoroughly, although we had all the sins of the world upon us, so long as wee can cry to bee washed therein.

10 And to this end, that wee may not be deceived in our imagination, seeing thou admittest none to this fountaine, but onely them that come in true faith, and

5 Peristom.

10 To the end that we may not bee deceived in the forgiveness of our sins.



**5 Petition**  
*To pray  
 for true re-  
 pentance  
 and faith,  
 which are  
 the unsepa-  
 rable com-  
 panions of  
 forgiveness.*

unfained re-  
 pentance, for  
 all their evill  
 wayes, resol-  
 ving to live a  
 new life, and  
 crying after  
 this fountaine.

Make us able  
 in the sence of  
 our vilenesse  
 by nature, and  
 our particular  
 sins, to mourne  
 bitterly when  
 we looke at thy  
 Son whom wee  
 have pierced  
 thereby.

**II To hate**  
*all sin, and  
 to bee a-  
 fraid of de-  
 filing our  
 selves a-  
 gaine.*

**II Give us**  
 hearts so to  
 hate all sinne,  
 that wee may  
 bee afraid of  
 ever defiling  
 our selves a-

this fountaine, but  
 them that come in  
 true repentance for  
 all their evill wayes;  
 fully purposing a-  
 mendment; and in  
 a lively faith in thy  
 sweet promises, de-  
 siring to grow there-  
 in; O grant us grace  
 truly to see our  
 particular sins, and  
 the vilenes of them.

Make us able in the  
 sight of them, and  
 the sence of our e-  
 state and danger by  
 them, to mourne  
 bitterly for them,  
 looking at thy Son,  
 whom wee have  
 pierced thereby.

**II Make us so to**  
 hate and abhorre  
 them, that being  
 once purged in this  
 Laver, wee may bee  
 ever afraid of defi-

ling.

*Two prayers applied to the Lords Prayer. 179*

filling our selves a-  
gaine, by sinning a-  
gainst that thy rich  
mercy.

*a* Helpe us to try  
both our Repen-  
tance, and faith, by  
the holy rule which  
thou hast given us  
in thy Law and Gos-  
pell, that wee may  
know them to bee  
such, as will abide  
the tryall, and not  
hypocriticall;

*b* And such also  
as have beene first  
wrought in us by  
thy heavenly worke,  
and doe continu-  
ally increase & grow;  
which are the infal-  
lable evidences, that  
they are found and  
sincere.

*12* Give us hearts  
to bee dayly exami-  
ning, and judging  
our

again, sinning  
against thy  
most rich mer-  
cy.

*a* Helpe us  
to try our re-  
pentance and  
faith by thy  
heavenly word  
to bee such as  
are found.

*b* And have  
been wrought  
in us by thy  
blessed Word,  
and do continu-  
ally increase,  
which are cer-  
taine evidences  
thereof.

*12* Grant  
us Grace to  
judge our

*5* Petition

*a* To try  
both our  
faith and  
repentance  
by the  
Word to  
be sincere.

*b* And  
such as  
have been  
wrought in  
us by the  
Gospel, &  
do increase  
and grow

*12* That  
wee may  
continual-

5. *Petition.*

selves daily  
that wee may  
not bee judged  
of thee.

our selves, that  
wee may escape thy  
judgement.

13 To  
pray again  
for pardon  
of the sins  
of our  
Land.

a At the  
instant  
prayers of  
Gods ser-  
vants by  
the blood  
of Christ

13 Remem-  
ber us also; we  
intreat thee a-  
gain, for our  
sinfull Land;

a Though  
even the earth  
be corrupt, and  
the cry of the  
hannes excee-  
ding great, yet  
let the cry of us  
thy children in  
every corner,  
prevail against  
the cry of our  
sins, that thy  
mercy may bee  
magnified in all  
the world.

As we for-  
give &c. And  
as thou hast

13 Wee intreat  
thee also againe for  
our sinfull Realme,

a To pardon all  
the fearefull provo-  
cations thereof, and  
to be pacified at the  
instant Prayers of  
thy faithfull ser-  
vants; crying unto  
thee in all places, by  
the Bloud of thy  
Son, which speaks  
better things; then  
the blood of Abel.  
Let that cry still  
prevaille against the  
cry of our sins, that  
thy mercy may bee  
magnified in all the  
world, and the in-  
nocent may still de-  
liver the Iland.

As we forgive them  
that trespass against us.

And whereas thou (oh holy and gracious Father) hast taught us ever to pray to bee forgiven, as we forgive them that trespass against us, telling plainly, that if wee doe forgive others for thy cause, thou wilt also forgive us, and contrarily, that if we will not forgive others, wee shall never bee forgiven.

Change (good Lord) the wickednesse of our sinfull hearts, which are naturally and usually most strongly bent to malice and revenge.

And howsoever we have the manner and company of

taught us to pray onely so to bee forgiven as wee forgive others; assuring us, that if wee doe forgive, we shall bee forgiven, and otherwise wee shall never bee forgiven.

Change our Hearts, which ordinarily are most vehemently carried unto revenge naturally.

And although wee hate the man-

5 Petition.

Whereas wee must pray to bee forgiven, as we forgive.

To pray against all maliciousnesse, and desire of revenge.

That though we hate the

**5 Petition.**  
*sons of the  
 wicked, &  
 rejoyce in  
 the execu-  
 tion of  
 Gods right-  
 eous judg-  
 ments on  
 them.*

ners and com-  
 pany of the  
 wicked, and  
 whatsoever is  
 in them, wher-  
 by thou art dis-  
 honoured and  
 provoked, and  
 rejoyce in the  
 execution of  
 thy righteous  
 judgements

of the wicked and  
 whatsoever else is  
 in them, whereby  
 they disho-ur thee,  
 or shew themselves  
 to be thine enemies,  
 and that we rejoyce  
 in the execution of  
 thy righteous judg-  
 ments, whereby thou  
 gettest thy selfe glo-  
 ry upon the proud  
 enemies, of thy  
 Church :

*b And pray  
 for con-  
 founding  
 their evill  
 practices,  
 yet that we  
 pray for,  
 and seeke  
 their salva-  
 tion.*

*b And pray  
 daily for the  
 confounding of  
 all the wicked  
 practices and  
 devices of the  
 enemies of thy  
 Church; yet  
 grant that we  
 may seeke the  
 salvation of all  
 sorts in tender  
 compassion,*

*b And although  
 wee doe also pray  
 dayly for the con-  
 founding of all their  
 wicked practices &  
 devices: yet Lord  
 grant us hearts to  
 seeke the salvation  
 of all sorts, in all  
 love and compassi-  
 on, because wee  
 know not whether  
 they belong to thine  
 eternall election.*

1 Especially for them that are but our enemies upon private respects, give us grace, that instead of seeking revenge we may pray earnestly for them, that they may see their finnes, and have their hearts changed, and so obtaine pardon:

2 Make us able to walke wisely towards them: and moreover, vouchsafe that wee may seek to pacifie the, by offering them reconciliation or full satisfaction, doing them good, or gratifying them by any kindnesse, so farre as may stand with their salvation, and the credit of thy Gof-

1 And for them that are our enemies, but upon private respects, give us grace to pray earnestly for them, that they may repent, and obtaine mercy.

2 Make us able so to walke wisely towards them, and ever to seek to pacifie them, by offering them full satisfaction, and doing them any good, so far as may stand with their salvation, and the credit of the Gospell.

6 Petition

1 For them that are our enemies, but upon private respects, to pray their sin may be pardoned.

2 And that wee may seek to pacifie them, and gaine their love.



## 6 Petition

b To heap  
coales on  
their heads

c To get full  
assurance  
of forgive-  
nesse of our  
sinnes.

Seeing Sa-  
tan seeks  
continually  
by temp-

b Inable us  
hereby to heap  
the coales of  
love upon their  
heads, either to  
gaine them to  
Christ, or leave  
the more with-  
out excuse;

c And to seale  
up to our selves  
a full remission  
of all our sinns  
thereby.

Lead us not  
into temptati-  
on, but deliver  
us from evill.)  
And seeing our

Gospell, even when  
they hunger to feed  
them, and when they  
thirst, to give them  
drinke.

b Inable us here-  
by to heape the  
coale of love upon  
their heads, as thou  
hast commanded,  
either to gain them  
by our Christian  
kindnesse, or to  
leave them more  
without excuse;

c And to seale up  
to our selves a most  
plentifull assurance  
of a full remission  
of all our sinnes  
thereby.

## The sixth Petition.

Lead us not into  
temptation, but  
deliver us from evill.  
And seeing (Oh ten-

when (our Father) that our  
 deadly enemy seeks  
 hourly by his temp-  
 tations to draw us  
 to offend thy hea-  
 venly Majesty, to  
 dishonour thee, and  
 to make us his vas-  
 sals to doe his will,  
 to strip us utter-  
 ly both of thy pro-  
 tection and provi-  
 dence, and to cause  
 more to leave us in-  
 safe; in his hand, to  
 hale us up upon us thy  
 wrath, with all the  
 punishments following up-  
 on sinne, whereupon  
 our Saviour hath  
 taught us to Pray  
 thus, *Lead us  
 not into temptation,  
 but deliver us from  
 evil.* 1. Good Lord  
 have us not unto  
 sin for our finnes;  
 open our eyes to  
 see

deadly enemy  
 seeks heuerey  
 to tempt us to  
 offend, to disho-  
 nour thee, and  
 become his vas-  
 sals, that thou  
 mightest leave  
 us into his hand  
 to execute his  
 malice upon us  
 and bring upon  
 us all the evils  
 which follow  
 sin whereupon  
 our Saviour  
 hath taught us  
 to pray.

*Lead us not in-  
 to temptation.*

1 Open our  
 eyes (good Fa-  
 ther) to see  
 our continuall

6 Petition  
 titition to  
 draw us to  
 sin, to pro-  
 uoke the  
 Lord a-  
 gainst us,  
 and bring  
 some evil  
 upon us.

1 To pray  
 we may see  
 the danger  
 we stand in  
 each houre.

## 6 Petition

For the  
multitude  
of damned  
spirits.

For  
their pow-  
er to tempe  
and destroy  
us in a mo  
ment.

danger, that  
so wee may es-  
cape his pow-  
er.

And first  
for the multi-  
tude of dam-  
ned spirits,  
ranging up &  
downe as roa-  
ring Lyons to  
devoure us.

Teach us  
to know that  
they are able  
to bring us to  
as fearefull sins  
as ever were  
committed, al-  
so to destroy us  
utterly in a  
moment, with  
all that wee  
have, if thou  
give them  
leave, & dost  
not preserve  
us.

see the danger, what  
in wee stand conti-  
nually, and deliver  
us from him.

And first show  
us our perill for the  
multitude of those  
damned spirits, that  
range up and downe  
day and night with  
a deadly malice  
seeking to devour  
us.

Teach us to  
know (O holy Fa-  
ther) what their  
power is against us  
if thou doe not re-  
straine it, that they  
are able to bring us  
to as fearefull sins, as  
ever they brought  
any of thy servants  
unto, and to destroy  
us utterly in a mo-  
ment, both soules  
and bodies, with all  
that ever thou hast  
given

given unto us, if  
 thou preserve us  
 from being overcome  
 by our sinnes. Acquaint us  
 with their deepe  
 subtilties, both in  
 fitting their tempta-  
 tions to our par-  
 ticular natures and  
 dispositions, to our  
 conditions, callings  
 and occasions which  
 they know perfect-  
 ly, and how they  
 wayes dogge us  
 the heeles watch-  
 ing us and their  
 secret opportuni-  
 ties; whereby they  
 take their fittest ad-  
 vantage to over-  
 come us, as against  
 David Chief-  
 how they will at  
 one time or other  
 visite us to those  
 places, wherein we  
 have bene former-  
 ly

807. editio

Acquaint  
 us with their  
 subtilties, in  
 fitting their  
 temptations  
 to our particu-  
 lar estates and  
 dispositions,  
 which they  
 know, by dog-  
 ging us ever,  
 and taking  
 their fittest ad-  
 vantages. And  
 also they will  
 sollicite us to  
 those sinnes,  
 whereby they  
 have prevailed  
 most against  
 us formerly, or  
 against other  
 thy dearest  
 servants.

Because  
 of their  
 subtilties

whereby  
 they know  
 ing our  
 dispositions

Mark  
 and take  
 all advan-  
 tages.

## 6 Petition

To sollicite  
us to those  
sins where  
in they are  
most like  
ropes or ladders  
drawing us  
on by de-  
grees to  
yeeld first  
to smaller  
matters  
which the  
world ac-  
counts no  
sinne.

Or not to  
avoid the  
occasions of  
temptation  
or neglect  
our calling

Cause us to  
remember, how  
they use also to  
draw us on by  
degrees. As first  
to yeeld to some  
smaller mat-  
ters; which are  
accounted no  
offences; or to  
thrust our selves  
carelessly, or  
without war-  
rant, into the  
danger and oc-  
casion of temp-  
tation, neglect-  
ing the calling  
laid upon us, as  
DAVID to lye  
idly on his  
bed in the af-  
ternoones, and

ly overtaken, or  
whereby they have  
most prevailed  
against thy dearest  
seryant.

Make us ever to  
remember their craft  
in egging us on by  
degrees, a first ei-  
ther to yeeld to  
some smaller mat-  
ters, which the  
world accounts no  
faults, but trifles,  
or too much pre-  
cisenesse, as Eve  
to eue the forbid-  
den fruit, and to  
reason with the Ser-  
pēt about the temp-  
tation: or else in  
hardning us, not to  
avoid the danger  
and occasions of the  
temptations, but  
thrust our selves  
to them carelessly  
without any war-  
rant

stant, neglecting the  
calling laid upon  
us; as *David* to lye  
idly on his bed in  
the afternoones;  
following the plea-  
sures of his eyes; in-  
stead of looking to  
the great affaires of  
his kingdome.

Make us able  
more fully to  
conceive of our per-  
petuall danger, tho-  
ugh their innumera-  
ble allurements &  
desires to deceive us,  
both of the credit  
and estimation of  
the world, with the  
riches and pleasures  
thereof; which they  
hold forth and  
proffer unto us, if  
we will follow their  
suggestions.

Prepare us to  
stand for their  
threat-

to satisfie the  
pleasures of his  
eyes, instead of  
looking to the  
affaires of his  
kingdome.

*a* And make  
us able to con-  
sider how they  
have all the  
baites of the  
world, both the  
credit, riches &  
pleasures her-  
of, which they  
ever hold forth  
& proffer unto  
us, if we wil tol-  
low their ad-  
vice.

*b* And other-  
wise prepare

6 Petition.

*a* For their  
innumera-  
ble allure-  
ments and  
baites of  
this world  
which they  
proffer.

*b* For their  
threatnings



6 Petition  
if we will  
be so careful  
as to make  
conscience  
of each of  
Gods com-  
mandments

us to looke for  
threatnings,  
not onely of  
the losse of all  
these, but also  
of all comforts,  
with hatred,  
disgrace, and  
many other e-  
vils which wee  
must suffer  
from malicious  
men, if we will  
make such a  
strict consci-  
ence of all our  
wayes, to the  
very least duty  
that thou hast  
comanded.

6 To see  
our danger  
for the  
silence  
of our ne-  
ighbour ready

6 And where-  
as wee are or-  
dinarily se-  
cure in over-  
weening of  
our owne

threatnings, not  
onely the losse, or  
at the least the ha-  
zarding of all these,  
but more also, the  
hatred, disgrace, and  
reproach of the  
world, with depri-  
ving us of all com-  
forts, the losse of  
our goods, with  
many other evils, at  
the hands of malici-  
ous men; if wee will  
bee so strict as to  
make such a consci-  
ence of every one of  
thy Comandments  
as that wee will not  
doe the least thing  
forbidden, nor om-  
it the least duty  
comanded us,

6 And whereas we  
are ordinarily se-  
cure in an over-  
weening of our  
owne strength and

ability to resist Satan; Shew us (Oh Lord) even in our hearts, the vilenesse of our corrupt nature, which is ever ready as a bond-slave of Satan, and a traitor against our selves, to conspire with him presently to our utter perdition, and as ready to runne after and swallow every one of his deadly temptations, as a fish the bayte.

Make us able to feele that wee have no strength in the world to helpe our selves (but all against our selves) against him, more that thou graciously reachest forth  
T thine

strength shew us, O Lord, the vilenesse of our corrupt natures which are ever ready to conspire with Satan to our utter perdition, and swallow every baite which he layeth for us, without any feare of danger.

6 Petition.

to conspire with them.

And to swallow every baite.

without all strength to resist.

Inable us to feele that wee have no strength to resist, more then thou reachest forth thine hand to helpe us.

## 6 Petition.

7 For  
Gods dis-  
pleasure, to  
leave us in-  
to their  
power for  
our securi-  
ty.

7 Reveal  
unto us also  
the danger  
which wee  
stand in, con-  
tinually from  
thy glorious  
Majestie, lest  
thou shouldest  
leave us up  
unto the pow-  
er of the rep-  
ter, and of our  
owne corrup-  
tion; to a-  
waken us from  
our security,  
and for our  
neglect of thy  
watch, and  
carelesse using  
the meanes of  
grace; or not  
least for re-  
pting thee, in or  
avoiding care-  
fully each  
least occasion.

thy hand unto us,  
strengthening and  
delivering us.

7 And herein we  
pray thee also to re-  
veale unto us that  
great danger which  
wee stand in, con-  
tinually from thy  
glorious Majestie,  
seeing wee have no  
warrant of protec-  
tion, or any ayde  
from thee (but ra-  
ther just cause to  
feare, that thou  
shouldest give us  
up wholly into the  
power of the Tem-  
pter, and our owne  
corruption) longer  
then that wee make  
conscience to ob-  
serve thy watch,  
walking carefully  
in every one of thy  
Commandements  
and that wee do

use diligently every means of grace avoyding as warily each least occasion of temptation.

8 And moreover, let us never forget how the subtil tempter in all his temptations useth all his cunning to hide all this danger, with the uglinessse of sin, and the misery that hee knoweth it will bring upon us; shewing onely the faire side of it, as the safety, credit, pleasure, or gaine, which wee shall get by it.

Shew unto us also how hee useth the fittest instruments to perswade us hereunto; as the

T 2 coun-

6 Petition.

8. Moreover make us rightly to consider how the tempter in all his temptations hideth the danger & uglinessse of sin, shewing onely the faire side of it, that is, the imagined good that wee shall get thereby.

How he chooseth the subtillest and fittest instruments to serve his purpose, as

8 For Satans cunning in hiding all this danger and the uglinessse of sinne;

Shewing us the faire side of it what wee shall gaine by it.

And using the fittest instruments to effect his purpose.

6 *Petition.*

the counsell  
or example of  
men of chief-  
est reputation  
sometimes  
changing him-  
selfe into an  
Angell of  
light.

counsell or exam-  
ple of the wisest,  
learnedst, or weal-  
thiest, and of chief-  
est reputation, and  
sometimes of those  
who have a name  
for godlinesse, so  
changing himselfe  
into an Angell of  
light.

*Never com-  
ming like  
himselfe to  
tempt,  
whereby he  
deceives all  
the world;  
And often-  
times de-  
ceives Gods  
owne chil-  
dren mak-  
ing sinne to  
seeme no  
sinne.*

Finally, how  
he never com-  
meth like him-  
selfe, whereby  
he deceives al  
the world, and  
oft prevailes  
with us, thine  
own children,  
at least to pre-  
sume to sinne,  
because thou  
art so merci-  
full.

Finally, make us  
to remember how  
hee never commeth  
like himselfe (un-  
lesse to drive poore  
soules into utter  
despaire) where-  
by hee not onely  
deceives the world,  
but even us thy  
children, either to  
make us thinke sin  
to bee no sinne, or  
at least to presume  
to offend, because  
thou art so merci-  
full, or for that  
thou

thou doest not punish presently.

2 Cause us (O good Father) to keepe a continuall and fresh remembrance hereof, and withall of that fearefull misery which wee hale upon our heads by every sin; especially the wound of conscience, which no creature was ever able to beare, and which will certainly come upon us unlesse it be prevented by speedy repentance.

3 And howsoever the reprobate & the ungodly may wallow in their filthinesse, and yet seeme to bee more free from punishment than any o-

T 3 ther,

2 Good Father, set before us a continuall view hereof, and of the sundry evils which by every sin wee hale upon our heads, especially the wound of conscience, which wil certainly come on us, unlesse it be prevented & which none can beare.

3 Make us to know, that howsoever reprobates may wallow in their filth; and escape unpunished here,

6 Petition.

2 To pray wee may have a continuall remembrance of the severall miseries of each sinne.

chiefly of the wound of conscience which none can beare.

3 That although wicked men escape here who are reserved for hell, the Lord yet will not suffer us so



## 6 Petition.

being reserved for hell & fated for destruction, yet thou wilt not suffer any of us thy childre who have begun to make a more sincere profession of thee, to commit the very least sin, but wilt make us feeble the smart of it, unless we prevent thee speedily by repentance.

*b Especially when our finnes are scandalous.*

And this *b* especially when our finnes are hainous or scandalous, thou wilt doe openly.

ther, because thou reservest them from hell, and therefore fatest them for the day of slaughter; yet make us to know that thou wilt not let any of us thy children (who have specially given up our names to thee, to make a more sincere profession of thy Gospell) to commit the very least offence, but that thou wilt surely make us feeble the smart of it, unless we prevent it presently by unfained repentance: and that thou wilt doe *b* openly, when our faults are hainous, or to the offence of others.

*c Cause us to remember*

member, that thou wilt neither be dishonoured by us thy children, nor let us be condemned with the world, but wilt surely correct us, to let all the wicked see with what a perfect hatred thou hatest all iniquity, when thou dost punish it so severely in thine own children, and what plagues remaine for them eternally.

3. Yea (Oh gracious Father) make us to feare alway, lest thou shouldest leave us never so little; and to suspect all our wayes. Let us never forget that Satan carries a more deadly hatred against us, who

Thou, O Lord, wilt not suffer thy self to be dishonoured by us, nor have us condemned with the world; and thou wilt have the wicked to see therein thy hatred against sin, and what plagues remaine for themselves for evermore.

3 Yea, (Oh holy Father) cause us to feare alwayes lest thou shouldest leave us never so little, & to suspect all

6 Petition.  
Because he will not be dishonoured by us, nor let us be damned And that the wicked may see his hatred against sin, and what remains for them for ever.

3 To pray wee may feare alway lest God should leave us never so little, because of Satans most deadly malice against us who are escaped from him.

## 6 Petition

To provoke  
the Lord a-  
gainst us.

a For  
that our  
falls will  
more disho-  
nor him, &  
harden mee  
to perdition  
than a-  
ny other.  
whence so  
many of  
Gods wor-  
thiest ser-  
vants have  
received  
such grie-  
vous foiles

our wayes, in  
as much as Sa-  
tan more ma-  
liceth us, then  
any other of  
the world, and  
therefore seek  
hourely to  
provoke thee  
to leave us in  
to his hands.

a For that  
our falls will  
cause mee to  
blaspheme,  
hardening the  
to perdition,  
than the sins  
of any other,  
whereupon so  
many of thy  
worthiest ser-  
vants have re-  
ceived such  
grievous  
wounds the

who are escaped  
from his tyranny,  
then against any o-  
ther people of the  
world, and there-  
fore seekes every  
houre to provoke  
thee against us, to  
leave us in his  
hand.

a Hee knowes  
that our falls will  
more cause thy glo-  
rious Name to bee  
blasphemed, and  
harden mee to ut-  
ter perdition, than  
the finnes of any o-  
ther. Give us a con-  
tinual remembrance  
how many of thy  
worthiest servants,  
through his continu-  
all dogging them,  
have at one time or  
other received some  
grievous foiles and  
wounds, the scarres  
where-

whereof they have carried with them to their graves, to the blemishing of their profession, and wounding their consciences, with the griefe and shame of the godly; and insulting of the wicked.

4 And therefore as thou hast taught us this as the principall remedie against every assault of the enemy, to watch and pray that wee enter not into temptation; so make us alwayes able to observe this thy watch, which thou hast set before us, and to learne to be better acquainted, with our own selves and our estates.

T 5 Teach

scars whereof they have carried to their graves, to the blemishing of their profession the griefe of themselves & all the godly.

4 And therefore as thou hast given us this onely remedie, to watch & pray that we enter not into temptation, so make us able to keepe that thy watch.

6 Petition.

4 To learne to watch and pray as the remedie against all temptation.

6 Petition.

*a To bee better acquainted with our weaknesses To put on the compleate armour; chiefly the shield of Faith.*

*b And to have the word ever in readines That strengthened by thy Spirit, and continuing in prayer, we may stand fast.*

*a Teach us by It to be better acquainted with our selves and our particular infirmities, that wee may alwayes weare the compleate armour chiefly the sheild of Faith.*

*b Make us to have thy word ever in readinesse against each temptation, which will put Satan to flight, that being strengthened by thy spirit, we may be able to stand fast in the evil day, and get the conquest*

*a Teach us to know our particular infirmities, and wherein wee are weake, that wee may put on dayly the compleate armour, chiefly the shield of Faith, and brest-plate of righteousness, to save us from his fierie darts.*

*b Make us to have thy holy Word ever in readinesse against every temptation; which is the sword of the Spirit, able utterly to vanquish him, and put him to flight: that being strengthened by thy holy Spirit, obtained by continuing in instant prayer, wee may bee able to stand*

fast in the evill day.

And so finish our course, untill wee have gotten the finall conquest without any grievous wounds, or foyle; to thine everlasting glory, and our owne greater triumph and honour in the heavens.

Wee doe not pray that we should not bee tempted at all, for thou hast taught us to account it exceeding joy, when wee fall into divers temptations, knowing the good that comes thereby; but that wee may endure temptation, fighting valiantly, and overcoming, that when we are tryed, wee

without any grievous wounds to thy greater glory, and our owne greater honor in the heavens.

Wee doe not pray against temptations, altogether knowing the profit that we doe reape thereby; but that wee may endure them, fighting valiantly, & conquering, until thou hast set the Crowne upon our heads.

6 Petition.

And preserve our selves without any grievous wounds untill wee have gotten the finall conquest.

That we pray not against all temptation.

But onely that in the wee may overcome.



*Conclusion.*

So to re-  
ceive the  
crowne of  
glory in the  
end.

Wee have  
begged all  
from thee  
Lord.

Because  
all King-  
dome, pow-  
er and glo-  
ry are his.  
And we  
have recei-  
ved all  
from him.

For thine is  
the Kingdome,  
&c. We have  
beene bold to  
beg all these  
things of thee  
(Oh holy Fa-  
ther)

Because  
all kingdome,  
power & glo-  
ry are onely  
thine.

Wee doe  
acknowledge  
that we have  
received all  
from thy hea-  
venly bounty;

wee may have the  
crowne of glory set  
upon our heads.

*The Conclusion.*

**F**OR thine is the  
Kingdome, Power  
and glory, for ever and  
ever, Amen.

Wee have beene  
bold (Oh gracious  
Father) to beg all  
these things from  
thy heavenly Maje-  
sty, 1. Because all  
Kingdome, power  
and glory belong  
onely to thee.

Wee doe also  
hereby acknowledg  
frankly, that what-  
soever good things  
wee enjoy, wee have  
received them all  
from thy rich and  
Fatherly bountie:  
and are certainly as-  
sured,

ured, that as thou  
hast bidden us to  
pray thus, so thou  
wilt grant us all  
these things which  
wee have begged in  
thy Sonnes Name,  
and whatsoever else  
is good for us, even  
above all that wee  
are able to aske; so  
farre as shall be for  
thine owne glory,  
and benefit of thy  
people.

a For thou (O  
Father) art abso-  
lute Lord and King  
in heaven and in  
earth, and doest by  
thy mighty power  
and wisdom, dis-  
pose and guide all  
things, over-ruling  
the very counsels &  
rage of all wicked  
men and devils, as  
thou shalt make most for  
thine

and are afflu-  
red that thou  
having bidden  
us to pray, wilt  
grant us all  
for thy Sons  
sake, & what-  
soever else is  
good for us, so  
far as shall be  
for thine own  
glory, and the  
good of thy  
people.

a For thou  
(Oh Father)  
art absolute  
Lord & King  
in heaven and  
in earth, and  
doest dispose,  
guide and o-  
ver-rule all  
things, as thou  
shalt make most for

Conclusion.

Because  
he wil grāt  
us all good  
things a-  
bove all  
that wee  
can aske.  
So far as is  
for our  
good.

a Seeing  
hee guideth  
and over-  
ruleth all  
things to  
serve here-  
unto;

*Conclusion.*

*b And hath assured us, that asking in faith we shall have.*

*c That we may set forth the glory and happinesse of his Kingdome.*

*d Whereunto we binde our selves, and to live as his subjects al our day*

thine owne glory, and the greatest good of us thine obedient subjects and children, *b* and because thou hast assured us that asking thus in faith, wee shall receive:

*c* These things therefore we waite for at thy hand knowing that thou wilt grant them in thy due time, that wee may set forth the glory of thy dominion living as thy subjects, *d* to which wee

thine owne glory, & the greatest good of us thine owne obedient subjects and children.

*b* And hast assured us, that asking thus in faith, wee shall receive.

*c* These things (Oh Father) wee waite for, being certaine that thou wilt grant them in thy due time, that wee may set forth by good experience the glory of thy dominion and power, with the happinesse of thy Kingdome to all succeeding ages:

*d* Whereunto we doe hereby bind our selves all the dayes of our life, and to live as the loyal subjects of this thy King-

Kingdome, to thine  
everlasting glory;

And so returne  
all possible thanks,  
praise and domini-  
on to thy heavenly  
Majestie, saying e-  
ver, Amen.

Bee it so (Oh  
Lord, holy & true)  
as wee doe fully be-  
lieve that it shall  
through thy belo-  
ved Sonne.

Even so, Amen,  
Amen. Come, Lord  
Jesus, come quick-  
ly.

hereby binde  
our selves for  
ever; and so  
returne al pos-  
sible thanks  
and praise to  
thy heavenly  
Majesty, say-  
ing ever, A-  
men.

Be it so (Oh  
Lord, holy &  
true) as wee  
fully belceve  
it shall bee  
through Jesus  
Christ.

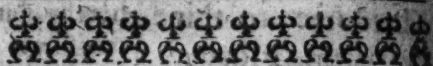
Even so,  
Amen, Come  
Lord Jesus;  
Come quickly.

*Conclusion.*

And so  
returne all  
thanks,  
saying, A-  
men.

Even so  
Lord Jesus.

An



*An humble Confession of  
sinnes for the Morning, for  
private families, or persons,  
in this or the like manner  
more shortly.*

Ye that are  
the Lords re-  
membrancers  
( especially to  
whom he gran-  
teth more op-  
portunity )  
vouchsafe to  
offer unto him  
daily one quar-  
ter of an houre  
morning and  
evening, for a  
sweet sacrifice  
in true feeling  
and faith, and  
you shall in due  
time behold his  
glory, and en-  
joy the felicity  
of his chosen.



Lord most holy and  
most glorious, before  
whom the Angels  
fall upon their faces, at whose  
appearing all the ungedly and  
impenitent shall cry unto the  
mountaines to fall upon them,  
and to hide them from thy pre-  
sence; though infinite in piety  
to all, who can with bleeding  
hearts come unto thee, confel-  
sing their vileneffe, and can  
humbly begge pardon, by a  
true faith, laying hold upon  
thy mercy offered to every Re-  
pentant Sinner in Jesus Christ.

You may abridge, omit, or cut off any part, if leisure  
permit not, using onely so much, as you take most necessa-  
ry for the present time.

We

We, sinfull dust and ashes, dare not  
of our selves lift up our eyes to Hea-  
ven; yet through thy deare Son wee  
come unto thee, according to thy  
Commandement and promise, freely  
acknowledging, that wee are lesse  
then the least of all thy mercies; and  
therefore utterly unworthy of this  
inestimable favour to be thy children  
and fellow-heires with Christ Jesus,  
that but suffering a little here with  
him, we should also raigne with him  
for evermore. And much more un-  
worthy are we, that should enjoy  
herewith so many other blessings;  
not onely publike, as thy Gospell, our  
Prince, peace, so wonderfull delive-  
rances, such preservation, with al our  
prosperity, but also private in our  
soules and bodies, in our goods,  
friends, good name, and labours. For  
we have not laboured as we ought,  
to expresse our thankfulness, in walk-  
ing before thee, as becommeth thy  
children, nor yet had such affections  
towards thy Majesty thy heavenly  
word, ordinances and people; as  
thy children should.

We



We have been so farre off from being zealous for thy glory, by seeking which way to honour thee most in our whole lives and conversation, and to set forth thy praises, before all others, or of being full of indignation for all the provocations whereby thy Spirit is grieved continually, as that we have not yet soundly layd to heart the dishonours done to thee every day by all the wicked and ungodly: much lesse have we had our soules troubled for all the abominations committed dayly with a high hand to anger thee; chiefly by those, who wallowing in sinne, doe make a profession of impiety, scorne thy threatnings, and all who truly feare thy Name. Wee have not trembled for our fearefull abuse of all thy mercies, thy long forbearance, manifold forewarnings, and namely, how thou so lately pluckedst us out of the very fiery furnace, not for that in stead of repenting, we have been generally more hardened, and thereby have prepared a further way to thy wrath, so as we may wonder

wonder at the riches of thy mercy, in sparing us unto this day.

Wee confesse withall (O Lord) that wee have not been humbled for our owne cause, although we have not felt Jesus Christ to raigne in our hearts, nor any earnest hungering after his righteousnesse, but our sins rather to beare the sway in us. And for others, albeit we have seene Satan to prevaile wonderfully, seeking to set up his throne every where in an increase of all profanenesse and iniquity, destroying all true power of godlinesse, dividing the hearts, and weakning the hands of all that desire to yeeld a cheerfull obedience unto thy Gospell, whereby the ruine of thy Kingdome is fearefully threatned; yet we have not cryed unto thee, to take from amongst us the causes thereof. We have not mourned, either for the small number of faithfull watchmen tenderly seeking the saving of all thy people, nor for the multitude of those who seeking themselves, suffer Satan to spoile at his pleasure, never regarding the cry

cry of the blood of *Abel*. Little care have we had to save our owne soules much lesse the soules of others, by using all holy meanes of admonition, exhortation, ensample, and whatsoever else ordain'd to the same end; no not so much as for the saving our kinsfolks & friends, with those who are comitted to us, but have said in our want of care, Am I my brothers keeper; Wee have not knowne what an honour and happinesse it is to thy subjects, much lesse have wee rejoyced in it, striving to increase daily in all dutifull obedience, crying, *Come Lord Jesus*: Hasten unto us thy Kingdome of Glory; LORD increase our weake Faith: being ever afraid of sliding backe from thee, or lest we should not be found faithfull to the death, untill we have the crown of life.

And for glorifying thee, labouring to doe thy divine pleasure so chearefully, wisely, faithfully, and zealously as the Angels in Heaven, O Lord, how negligent and carelesse

are

are we even in seeking to know it, and much more in the execution of it, in any such sort; when the holy exercises of thy Religion are usually a wearinesse unto us; and we finde such a drowlines in our performance of them and our selves to profit so little by them, as that wee have commonly just cause to hang downe our heads for shame, in remembrance therof. And when in stead of making this our meate and drinke, so to doe thy most holy will; it is rather our meate and drinke to follow our owne evill wayes and lusts, to whatsoever thing our corrupt hearts doe carry us.

So far also are we off from submitting our selves to thy fatherly corrections, yea from seeking to know the meaning of thy rods, what thou wouldest have us to amend or to doe by them, and from seeing thy love in them; and much more from taking up our crosses cheerfully and bearing them joyfully for thy sake; that if thou crosse us but little in any thing contrary to our corrupt hearts,

hearts, we usually breake forth, if not into open impatiency, yet at least to secret repining or grieving carnally: that wee may wonder at thy goodnesse, that thou doest not call us off utterly, or deale most severely with us. And finally, so impatient are we through our unbeliefe, to tarry thy leisure, either for effecting the good which we desire, or removing the evils which we feele or feare, that we are ready ordinarily to use some unlawfull meanes, in stead of waiting thy good pleasure in the way of righteousness,

Moreover, whereas without the comforts of this life, we can neither seeke thy glory, nor thy Kingdome, nor yet attend the doing of thy heavenly wil, but should be most miserable, if in thy fatherly providence thou shouldest not minister to all our necessities, and also protect and preserve us; and therefore thou hast taught us to cry unto thee every day, *Give us this day our daily bread*, we (O Lord) feele our selves utterly unable thus to call upon thy holy Name,

In any true feeling of our naturall  
miserie, or in faith in thy promises;  
we are so blinde, as that we cannot  
see the right meanes to serve thy di-  
vine providence; and when we have  
the meanes, yet are we altogether  
unable to use the same, so as to get  
one morsell of bread; or to bee  
nourished by it, without any speci-  
all blessing. And albeit we know all  
this; and that we are not worthy of  
so much as the least crum of bread,  
yea and that without Christ we are  
mere usurpers of all that we have,  
and every creature accursed to us;  
and doe likewise see thee daily rea-  
ching unto us, as from heaven, all  
the good things that we enjoy, yet  
cannot so much as acknowledge a-  
right thy goodnesse, almost in any  
of them; much lesse give thee the  
praise due unto thy heavenly boun-  
ty for them. Hereupon it is, that we  
are so seldome truely content with  
our estate, rejoycing in thee for  
it, as we ought; but so ready to stag-  
ger through unbeliefe, when thou  
withdrawest any one of the meanes  
from



from us: yea that we are so gripped and full of carking cares, so unable to use appointed meanes in repentance and faith, and to commit the blessing to thy Majesty: and which is much worse, and make our sinnes more haynous, when thou bestowest these good things on us, we seldome or never imploy them as we ought, that is, in such sort as they may make most unto thy glory, the furtherance of thy Gospell, the good of thine owne people, with the holy ends for which thou hast ordained them and committed them unto us: but usually wee turne all, to the serving of our owne carnall lusts and ends; being without all bowles of compassion towards our poore brethren, either to shew thereby the thankfulnessse that wee owe unto thy Highnesse, or our love to Iesus Christ in his members, be they hungry, thirsty, sicke, or in prison, or whatsoever misery lye upon them, we seldome or never inquire into their estate.

And though these and all other our sinns, heaped up in all the course

of our life, stand as walls betweene thy Majesty and us, hindering good things from us, bringing on us innumerable evils, and above all, endangering us of thine eternall wrath yet we cannot either see the hainousnesse of our sinne, no nor by those dreadfull punishments which thou hast in all ages inflicted on sinners, and set before our faces, in the holy scriptures for ensamples: nor have any true sense of the innumerable evils which waite upon our finnes, without speedy and unfained Repentance, especially how they deprive us of the assurance of thy favour, and all the benefits thereof. Wee are utterly without consideration how these our sins are increased, and made more haynous, by thy endless mercies dayly bestowed upon us, and by such strong meanes as thou vouchsafest to reclaime us by: or how wee multiplie them in thoughts, words, and deeds, every one according to the corruption of our owne wretched hearts, drinking iniquity like water. We cannot be

humbled as we ought, no not in feeling of our most grievous sinnes, looking at our Saviour whom wee have and doe pierce by them; much lesse can wee mourne in the dally sense of our corruptions and wants, being driven to be alwayes cleansing our selves in the fountaine of his blood. And in stead of judging and condemning our selves; we are alwayes ready to censure and condemn our brethren, for every slip; yea to seeke revenge, for each smallest matter, & can hardly be brought to forgive, much lesse to seeke to restore them by the Spirit of meeknesse, or to reconcile our private enemies, by doing unto them all Christian duties, and so by all meanes to seek the saving of others, that they may obtaine forgiveness with us.

And albeir Satan stands alwayes at our right hand, to hinder us from all good that we should doe, and by our new finnes continually to provoke thee against us, both to strip us of all thy blessings, and to bring all

evils

evils upon us; yet we cannot cry, as we ought, to be saved from him, and his temptations. We cannot so much as see the danger in which we stand through the multitude, power, and subtilty of our spirituall enemies: much lesse can wee espie and bee afraid of their baites, nor yet know the vilenesse of our sinfull natures running after Satans allurements, and conspiring with him to our utter perdition: neither can we consider how he shewes us only the faire side of sinne, and chooseth the fittest instruments for his purpose to deceive us. Wee are not possibly able to keep a remembrance of the whips which follow after our sinnes, and how thou wilt certainly make us (though we be thy dearest children) to feele the smart of them, especially if they be against our conscience; because thou wilt not have us condemned with the world, nor be dishonoured by us of all other. Wee forget his deadly malice against thy best servants, how few have, or doe escape to the end of their lives, with-

V 2

out

out some grievous wounds. Wee find it almost impossible to be rightly acquainted with our grossest sins, and therefore much more with our innumerable weaknesse, so that through our corruption we do not, neither can wee watch against the first motions, thoughts, and occasions of sinning against thee, as thou our Lord and Saviour hast warn'd us; nor yet can we be ever preparing & buckling on our armour, that we may stand fast against him in the evill day, to preserve our selves, untill the conquest bee gotten, and wee crowned; but wee are as the Disciples, drowzie and secure, and in extreme danger to be lulled fast asleepe, in the greatest perill, when we are ready to be utterly swallowed up.

Therefore (O most gracious God, and in Jesus Christ our most tender Father) wee renouncing our selves, doe flie to the throne of thy mercy, beseeching thee to enlighten our blind mindes, ever to behold our vilenesse, in these and all other our  
sins

sinnes both originall and actuall, and so to touch our hearts, that we may acknowledge and bewaile our wretchednesse, even for the body of sin which is in us: and withall that wee may lay such lively hold upon Iesus Christ our Lord and Saviour, to be so washed in the fountaine of his blood, as wee may be without spot, and all our sins buried in his grave, as that they may never rise in iudgement to condemne us, accuse or hinder any mercy from us: And moreover, to be so clothed with his perfect righteousness, as to be truly glorious in thy eyes; yea so sanctified by thy holy Spirit, that there may be a change in us throughout, both in our selves and in our whole conversations. And thus hereupon we humbly intreate thee, that the light of thy countenance may so shine upon us, that we may have such a sweet sense of thy fatherly love and favour; as to make us to rejoyce in thee more then ever we have done: That wee may be every day more filled with contentation and delight in thee, increasing



creasing in our love to thy Majestie,  
to thy ordinances and people, in  
zeale for thy glory and Kingdom,  
full of life and cheerefulnesse in ac-  
complishing all thy good pleasures  
and submitting our selves to thee  
only, and thy gracious direction in  
all things; and so may approve our  
selves to be truly thine owne, ha-  
ving all the infallible markes of thy  
deare children: That so thou behol-  
ding our child like obedience, mayst  
delight to goe before us, and to lead  
us by thy word and Spirit; yea by  
the visible tokens of thy providence,  
protection, direction and blessing;  
and so strengthen and enable us to  
watch & stand fast against our owne  
sinnes and corruptions, yea against  
Satan and all his subtilty, malice,  
power and instruments, that we may  
goe on through those wrestling  
and weeping through our in-  
firmities, yet more then conquere-  
ours, through that Blessed one, in  
whom thou hast loved us. And that  
we may ever principally aime at  
those very ends, the advancement of  
thy

thy glory, the enlarging of thy Kingdome and people, in performing all thy heavenly will; that we may never faint nor shrink, untill we have finished our course and approved our selves thy children indeed and that we shall fully behold and enjoy thy Kingdome, power, & glory for evermore: And that in the meane time having a confident expectation, crying, *Come Lord Jesus*, wee may be ever prepared to stand firme with thee, and for thee, for thy truth and people; able to beare the reproach of all the ungodly as a crowne upon our heads, and bee amongst them that are as the chariots and horse-men of Israel, for the saving of our Nation & the Churches of Christ, and that thou mayest turne away thy plagues which the sins of all sorts have so long deserved.

And to this purpose, as we entreate thee for the whole Church to gather forth thine elect both of Jewes and Gentiles, that there may be an end speedily of these dayes of sin; so we beseech thee to raise up Kings and

V 4

Queenes,

Queenes, for nursing fathers & nursing mothers to thy poore Church. More particularly wee pray unto thee, for all Christian Churches and Realmes, that thou wilt stay the rage and fury of Satan & Antichrist, think upon the miseries of thy poore people, sanctifie their afflictions to bring them to unsained repentance, that thou mayest take their cause into thine own hand, and that the zeal of the Gentiles may provoke the Jewes, and so all thy Israel may be gathered. And more specially wee intreat thee for these under the dominions of our dread Sovereigne: that it may please thee to open all our eyes, and to prepare our hearts, that all sorts of us (seeing thy heavy hand upon our brethren abroad, & how our finnes are increased, above the finnes of all former ages, as our light, with thy mercies & forewarning have beene greater, and wee neerer the utter destruction, and yet reserved in thy infinite compassion, to try if wee would at length repent, and bring forth fruits becom-

ing

in thy Gospell) may meete thee  
with incensary of face, in fasting,  
weeping and mourning. Stirre up  
chiefly the hearts of all thy faithfull  
remembrancers, that they with ho-  
ly *Moses* may fall upon their faces,  
and step into the breaches, ever hold-  
ing up their hearts and hands, that  
as thou hast so long dwelt amongst  
us, nourishing and preserving thy  
poore Church, so thou wilt con-  
tinue thy wonted mercies; and that

we may be as *Canaan* in  
her beauty, turn away the  
plagues which our sins  
deserve. **Hearken not,**

Here you may adde  
the short Prayer in  
fol. 250, for our  
Realmes and the  
Church in them, be-  
ginning thus; **Hearken not,** &c.

*A Thanks giving for private Families  
or persons for the Evening, to be used in  
this manner, or the like more  
shortly.*

**O** Lord God infinite in mer-  
cy, and endlesse in compassion:  
in the morning we were desirous  
to offer unto thee the sacrifice of a  
contrite heart; in the humble con-  
fessi-

fession of our finnes and unworthi-  
 nesse; so now are we here present to  
 offer our everlastig sacrifice of praise  
 and thanksgiving, for all thy good-  
 nesse and mercies towards us poore  
 miserable sinners. And chiesly for  
 that thou hast set thy love upon us,  
 ordained us to be Heires of thy glo-  
 ry, when there was no more cause  
 of love in us, then in those whom  
 thou hast ordained for their finnes,  
 most justly to be cast into endless  
 perdition. That thou hast created  
 us men and women, when thou  
 mightest have made us toads or ser-  
 pents; and also hast redeemed us  
 from hell and damnation, and that  
 by the blood of thine owne Sonne,  
 when we were utterly fallen from  
 thee by the sinne of our first Pa-  
 rents; that all the Creatures in hea-  
 ven and earth could not have payed  
 our ransome. That thou hast also  
 called us effectually, quickned us  
 being dead in our sinne, begun in us  
 thy worke of grace, made us thy  
 children by adoption, sealed us by  
 thy Spirit against the day of glory.

set us and kept us in the way of life; made thy covenant with us, and given us the assurance of all thy sweet promises, and that thou wilt be our God for evermore; and this when we were thine enemies, bond-slaves of Satan, children of wrath, and in state of endlesse woe and condemnation. And that thou hast moreover vouchsafed us to be borne, and to live in the shining Light of thy glorious Gospel, and in the dayes of peace and prosperity, under such as thou hast made nursing Fathers and nursing mothers to thy Church; whereas thou mightest have left us under the darknesse of Popery, and the tyranny of Antichrist, in all afflictions and misery. Yea that thou hast granted unto us such deliverances and preservacions, so wonderfull, and even so miraculous, as thou never grantedst greater to any other people; as when thou didst so visibly fight for us from heav'n, & madest winds and waters to take vengeance on the proud enemy. When thou disap-

point-



pointedst the bloody rage of their long-expected day, in bringing in, and setting up thine anointed Servant our dread Sovereigne, in such an unexpected and admired peace. And above all, when thou savedst us and thy Churches, plucking us out of the fiery Furnace, even as it were by his hand alone, when thou mightest, most righteously, have left us, not onely to have beene consumed at once, which had beene lesse; but have given us up to as great miseries as ever thou didst *Juda* in her captivity, and as thou mayst still for all our iniquities, do us most justly. And besides all these, for that thou hast vouchsafed us withall so many private blessings: as peace in our soules, when thou mightest have left us up unto continual horror of conscience for our sins, & to the power of Satan & thou hast granted us health; sufficiencie of the things of this life, many kind friends about us, our good name and credit to be preserved, and thy blessing on our labours: whereat thou mightst have smitten us, to have

lyen

lyen continually bedrid, tormented  
with most loathsome diseases & sores,  
and as poor *Lazarus*, to have begged  
our bread from doore to doore, yea  
to have lyen without the streets,  
hungry, thirsty, naked, or in prison  
(like as thou hast done many as good  
as our selves) destitute of all friends,  
in the midst of cruell enemies, odi-  
ous to all, our name rottennesse,  
and wee accursed in all the labour  
of our hands. And which is yet more  
then all these, that thou shouldst  
continue all this kindnesse unto us,  
notwithstanding all our unthank-  
fulnesse, our great impenitency, and  
the hardnesse of our hearts; and  
albeit we have profited so little by  
the gracious meanes which thou  
hast so long vouchsafed us, both of  
thy heavenly Word and ordinances,  
with thy judgements, mercies, fa-  
therly chastisements and correcti-  
ons. And that instead of being here-  
by made zealous professors of thy  
glorious Gospel, full of know-  
ledge and holinesse, so many of us  
doe goe backward in all grace and  
cen-

conscience of our wayes; others of us become luke-warme, and that very generally; the best begin either to stand at a stay, or make so small proceedings in piety, as thou mayest justly shut up all thy loving kindnesse in heavy displeasure, and cast us off, as those in whom thou takest no more delight.

Wherefore (O tender Father) we humbly crave pardon in Jesus Christ, beseeching thee ever to behold him for us, and to accept us in him; and to set alwayes a lively view of these, and of all other thy mercies before our faces; and especially to grant us such a sweet feeling of thy love and favour, that thou art our deare Father, hast forgiven our sinne, and wilt remember our iniquity no more, as that wee may daily (more than ever heretofore) shew forth our thankfulness, by manifesting our selves in all true Repentance to be thine owne children indeed. That we may beginne more generally to live the heavenly life, increasing ever in our joy in thee

thee, in contentation with thee, as  
with God all-sufficient; also in de-  
light in thy Majestie, in thy wayes  
and commandements, in study to  
please thee in all things, and to ap-  
prove our selves unto thee above  
all, walking humbly before thee, as  
in thy presence: That we may be-  
come more fervent in love towards  
thy ordinances and servants; more  
zealous for thy glory, the enlarging  
of the Kingdome of thy Son; and  
for procuring the wealth and sa-  
ving of the people, with the utter  
ruine of the Kingdome of sinne,  
Satan and Antichrist, both in our  
selves and all other; longing al-  
wayes to enjoy thee fully. That it  
may in the meane time be unto us  
as our meate and drinke, to know  
and accomplish all thy blessed will;  
so as we may do it with all cheer-  
nesse, wisdom and faithfulness,  
carefull by all holy meanes to have  
thy Word and Spirit ever to direct  
us, and so may walke before thee in  
faith and humility, depending one-  
ly on thee: That thou thus seeing  
our

our love and obedience, mayest re-  
 joice to do us good, to go before us,  
 as thou didst before thy people in the  
 wildernes, in the sensible tokens of  
 thy providence, protectiō, conducti-  
 on, blessing. So that neither our sins  
 may hinder us, nor Satan by all his  
 subtilty, his malice or power; but we  
 may ever be washing away our sins  
 and corruptions in the fountaine of  
 thy Sons blood, watching against the  
 first motions & occasions of offend-  
 ing thy divine Majesty so much as  
 in our thoughts. And that being ar-  
 med with all the compleate armour  
 of thy Spirit, & praying alwayes, at  
 least by the lifting up of our hearts,  
 we may go on, though oft wrestling  
 & weeping through our infirmities,  
 yet still more then conquerors tho-  
 row our Lord & Saviour: That we  
 may never faint nor shrink, untill we  
 have finished our course with joy,  
 and shall see thy Kingdom to come  
 with power, & thy great Name glo-  
 rified, whereunto wee have vowed,  
 & consecrated our selvs, our strength  
 and labore in & through thy Christ,  
 whole

whom  
 & de  
 in de  
 (goe  
 may  
 the v  
 recte  
 child  
 thee,  
 thy i  
 rance  
 creat  
 drive  
 tatio  
 moun  
 their  
 head  
 read  
 and i  
 by th  
 may  
 ence  
 and i  
 lake  
 wite  
 mor  
 sayd  
 with

whose we are, and whom we seeke  
to desire to magnifie both in life and  
in death, Heare us in all these things  
(good Lord) that we thus walking,  
may escape the miseries of sinne, yea  
the very rods, whereby thou cor-  
rectest the faults of thine owne  
children; and that we may honour  
thee, adorne thy Gospell, repaire  
thy image dayly, grow in our assu-  
rance, and power in our prayers, in-  
crease in all graces; dismay and  
drive away Satan with all his temp-  
tations and accusations, stoppe the  
mouthes of all the wicked, or beare  
their reproach as a crowne on our  
heads; and obtaine boldnesse to be  
ready to stand for thee, thy truth  
and servants. Yea, that moreover  
by this our holy watchfulnesse wee  
may get and keepe a good consci-  
ence, which is a continuall feast:  
and not onely be sure to escape that  
lake and torment, which all impe-  
nitent sinners must endure for ever-  
more: but also attaine the crowne  
layd up for all those who walke  
with thee, even the joyes that ne-  
ver



ver eye saw, nor ever eare heard, nor ever entred into mans heart to consider of; and even in this life, to have the beginning of the same in righteousness, peace and joy, with assurance of the guard of the Angels, and all other blessings thereunto belonging, and to bee able to cry ever: *Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.*

And to the end that wee may never deceive our selves, imagining our case to be good, when wee are but carnall worldlings, or meere hypocrites, grant that we may daily (and more especially before the Sabbaths) examine and try our spiri-  
tuali estate; how we grow in all graces, both in walking more conscionably in all thy Commandments, and in faith in thy promises, and also in the power of all true godlinesse: That wee may thereby not onely avoide all hardnesse of heart, luke-warmnesse, sleeping in any sinne, prevent an evill conscience, with the dreadfull punishments thereof, and be kept from Sa-

rans

ans power; but also may get strong consolation, that wee are living members of Christs mysticall body, as very sheepe to stand at his right hand, and be encouraged to strive forward to perfection, and may shine as starres in the earth, to thy honour, the good ensample and saving of thy people: having Christ Iesus our King, Priest and Prophet; and we made Kings and Priests unto him for evermore.

Save us from back-sliding from thee after the manner of this evill age, and from all the causes of it; from conceitednesse of the goodness of our estate, or standing at a stay; because when we goe not forward in Christianity, we goe backward in thy justice, for making so little account of thy heavenly gifts. Preserve us from the neglect of any of the meanes of grace, chiefly of the principall, the holy and faithfull ministry; from unthankfulness in our calling, from committing or living in any knowne sinne, without speedy and unfeigned repentance.

pearance. Grant us to glorifie thee according to our knowledge of thee, lest thou give us up to vile affections, and to a reprobate sense for falling therein. Inable us to receive not onely thy sacred, but the sound love and practice of it, lest thou leave us up with those that perish, unto the strong delusions of Antichrist, wherewith such multitudes are daily more & more so miserably bewitched. Keepe us from doting upon any thing in the World, or from ever setting our hearts upon ought, but onely upon thy divine Majesty, with the things that concerne thy glory and Kingdome: That we may use the world, as if we used it not, onely under thee, and for thee; being preserved from all familiarity with the ungodly, and thereby from the contagion of their abominations, which cry to heaven for vengeance continually. Strengthen us to be resolute against every sin, to chuse rather to endure any misery than to provoke thee, by doing but the least thing whereby we feare

we

wee shall offend thy holinesse: because doing any thing so; we preferre our selves before thy greatnes; and may have just cause to feare the losing of thy favour and love, or purely of the feeling thereof, where- by we may come to that estate, that if we had all the world, we would give it to be freed, and to be assured of thy favour againe.

Preserve in us alwayes a tender conscience, by these meanes and the like, that we may watch ever against all worldly care, and delights, of whatsoever may steale away our hearts, or any way abate our love unto thee, that wee may have our eyes alwayes at thee, as the eye of servants at the hand of their Master: because then thou wilt alwayes watch over us for good, thy father- providence shall feede us, and supply all our wants, thy faithfull protection shall make us safe. Then shall we know our selves thy generation, our righteousness shall da- shine more and more to thine e- lasting praise, Thy loving kind- nesse

ness shall endure for ever upon us,  
and upon our childrens children  
we shall be amongst them who stand  
in the breach to save the land, here  
enjoying thee with us in the earth,  
and in the heavens, in fulnesse of  
happinesse for evermore. Thus shall  
we continue waiting for thy glori-  
ous appearing, that thou mayest  
say unto each of us, Well done,  
good and faithfull servant, thou  
hast bene faithfull in little, I will  
make thee ruler over much; enter  
into thy Masters joy: and ever  
longing to heare that joyfull sen-  
tence, Come, ye blessed of my Father  
receive the Kingdome prepared for you  
when I was hungry, you gave me meat;  
when I was thirsty, you gave me drinke  
when I was sicke and in prison, you came  
unto me and visited me. Heare us, most  
mercifull Father, in these our re-  
quests and in all other needfull for  
us, or any member of thy whole  
Church, for thy deare Sonne Jesus  
Christ his sake; in whose Name we  
conclude, begging these and every  
grace and praising thee for every  
th

thy mercies, saying as hee hath taught us, *Our Father, &c.*

*Abshort forme of daily prayer for private Families, consisting of thanksgiving, confession and Prayer.*

**O** Lord most blessed and holy, who keepst Covenant and mercy forever, for all who desire to praise thy great Name, and to walke humbly before thee, in the narrow path of life; wee thy servants doe here prostrate our selves before thy glorious Majestie, desiring so to walke, and now to offer our sacrifice of praise and thanks for all thy gracious favours. We magnifie thy goodnesse, that thou hast bene pleased freely to ordaine us to life; to buy us from hell, by the blood of thine owne deare Sonne; to vouchsafe us to be borne in these dayes of the Gospell; to call us by it to this state of grace, to be thine owne children; and that thou hast prepared for us an everlasting weight of glory in heaven, after that wee have been glorified thee by suffering a little



little, and endeavouring truly to keepe thy Commandements. Wee praise thee, that thou hast revealed thy holy will unto us, to give us thine owne Name to be called upon, for all things needfull for this and the better life: and that calling in faith, in the Name of thy beloved Son, thou art ready to grant the unto us, above all that we can conceive. That thou hast given us his blood to bee a perpetuall fountaine to cleanse us from all sinne, and thine owne selfe to be our succour, against that old Serpent; who by his subtil temptations seekes day and night to destroy us: and also from the innumerable evils which thorow our corruption and his malice, we are in danger of every moment: and so preservedst us for thy glorious Kingdome.

O tender Father, wee acknowledge, we have not walked worthy of those so great favours, but are lesse than the least of them. We have not rejoyced and delighted in thee and in thy heavenly Gospell, as we

ought

ought. We have not been affected with  
the dishonours done unto his sacred  
Majesty, through the abounding of ini-  
quity, or the desolations of thy King-  
dome, and the miseries of thy poore  
servants : much lesse have wee studied  
and bent our thoughts as wee ought,  
how wee might honour thee, or what  
we might doe for thy great Name and  
people. We have not shewed forth that  
cheerfulness in thy service, in doing thy  
heavenly will and Commandements, as  
in fulfilling the desires of our own car-  
nall affections, and in those things  
whereunto our sinfull hearts have car-  
ried us. Though thou hast given us all  
good things abundantly ; yet have wee  
very seldome had our soules lifted up to  
heavenly bounty to beg them, or to  
praise thee for them as we ought. Wee  
have not had our eyes open to see thy  
mercies in these earthly blessings, much  
lesse in the multitude of thy heavenly  
favours. Wee have not perceived our  
guiltinesse and misery by our sin, if thou  
shouldest looke and deale with us in  
thy justice : and thereupon wee have  
not esteemed of the fountaine of thy

X

Sons

Sons blood, set open to us to purifie us, not of his absolute righteousness to cloth us, that we might appeare ever glorious in thy eyes: neither have wee been so tenderly affected toward our poore brethren, to forgive, love, and pray for them, that they might be partakers hereof, as we should. O Lord, wee have not known what it is to be rescued and shrowded from Satan and his power, and delivered from those many evils, both bodily and spiritually, which would continually overwhelm us for our sins, if thou protectedst us not; whence we have not been afraid of sinning against thee, much lesse have wee watched and prayed as we should; or sounded forth thy praises for all our deliverances and preservations, with all other thine unspeakeable mercies.

Oh gracious Father, cause the light of thy countenance to shine upon every soule amongst us; assure us that thou art our tender Father. Open our blind eyes every day more and more to see our happinesse, and how much wee are bound to thy heavenly goodnes for the same. Oh that now thou wilt so frame

us

us by thy blessed Spirit, that we may approve our selves thine own children before all the world, full of faith in thy sweet promises in Christ, and of humility in regard of our own unworthines; full of love to thy Majesty, thy ordinances and servants, that we may be filled with the zeale of thy glory, ever studying the good of thy house; mourning for all the abominations and provocations, whereby thou art dishonoured, and for the prevailing of thine and the Churches enemies. Teach us to know, and make Conscience of every part of thy sacred word, striving to be as cheerful and faithfull in doing all thy holy and blessed will, and especially in our particular callings, as thy heavenly Angels, saying ever in our hearts, I am here, Lord to do thy will, to leave all at thy command, to offer up whatsoever is dearest unto me for thy cause. Inable us to depend wholly upon thy fatherly providence, protection, and direction, using onely the meanes in faith and repentance, which thou hast ordained for obtaining and effecting whatsoever good we desire for our selvs or thy people

ple, or for turning away all evils, leau-  
ving the events unto thy heavenly wis-  
dome. Cause us in all our wayes to ac-  
knowledge thee, and so to rest upon  
thee and thy blessing, as on our most  
tender Father, who canst not faile us  
nor forsake us; make us to feele the  
weight of our sinnes, to travell under  
the burthen of them, through the mul-  
titude and heynousnesse thereof, especi-  
ally if we have been overtaken by any  
which have presumptuous or scanda-  
lous: to feele our corruption as a death  
unto us, to see our vilenesse and misery  
therby: that we may alwayes be wash-  
ing in the fountaine of thy Sons bloud,  
and begging instantly those robes of his  
righteousnesse, that we may bee ever  
glorious in thy eyes. Oh give us ten-  
der hearts towards our brethren, not  
onely to forgive them, but to feele and  
beare their burthens as our owne: yea  
to pray for them, being of like affecti-  
on, and even for our very enemies, and  
to seeke by all holy meanes to gaine  
them unto Christ. Good Lord, so work  
in us by thy blessed Spirit, that we may  
feare alwayes the offending of the eyes

of

of thy holinesse, so much as in our thoughts; to watch and pray continually, lest wee should fall into temptation, or yeeld unto the least motion or occasion of evill. Make us ever to suspect our waies, remembring our weaknesse, the dogging of Satan, the corruption and falsenesse of our owne hearts, which are ready alwayes to betray us into his hands, if that thou never so little leave the protection of us.

Thus ( good Father ) enable and strengthen us, evermore to demean our selves, as those to whom thou hast vouchsafed so high a calling and for whom thou hast done so great things, and canst deny us nothing that wee so aske. That we may alwaies in all thankfulnessse acknowledge thy Sovereignty, power, and faithfulnessse, sounding forth thy praises for evermore. And finally, that we may be ever able to rest in full assurance upon thy fatherly love for all good things, for our selves, and thy whole Church, through Iesus Christ, saying alwaies, Amen. Even so; come Lord Iesus, come quickly.



*A briefe forme of Evening Prayer for  
private Families or persons.*

**O** Lord God, most holy and most glorious; we poor earth and ashes, loaden with sin, dare not of our selves lift up our eyes to heaven: yet through thy deare Son, whom thou hast given to be not only our Saviour, but also our Advocate and Intercessor, to put up our suits, to make us, and our prayers accepted; we are bold to approach to the throne of grace; desiring to offer up our perpetuall sacrifice, of praise & thanks for all thy mercies. We magnifie thee for our free election in him, our creation, redemption, adoption, justification, sanctification begun, with our glorification to be perfected through him in the heavens; and for innumerable outward favours, as namely, of thy heavenly Gospell, with our peace, health, strength, prosperity continued unto us, notwithstanding all our sins and infirmities, with all the malice, power and subtilty of Satan, and of all his instruments against us, but above all, we glorifie thee for Jesus Christ that Son of thy love, by whom we are partakers of  
all

all these good things, & in whom thy promises are yea and Amen; and also for the consolations of thy Spirit, whereby we are sealed against the day of *Redemption*. Oh assure us, deare Father, daily more and more of thy love and favour in him; Inable us beleeving to rejoyce in thee, as in our tender Father, more then ever we have done; more to content our selves with thee, as with God all-sufficient, to go forward, delighting our selves in thee dayly more and more; studying how in token of our thankfulness, we may still more please thee, and approve our selves unto thee, walking more humbly before thee, having our eyes more in heaven with thee, or longing after thee increased to enjoy thee fully. In the meane time, vouchsafe us to have the zeale of thy glory and kingdom, more kindled in our hearts, studying what wee may do to honour thee, making that the chiefe end of all our thoughts, words and actions, and how we may enlarge and promote thy kingdom and righteousness, procuring the wealth and saving of thy people, with the utter ruine of thy kingdom.

X 4

dome of sinne, Satan and Antichrist. Let this thereupon bee unto us, as our very meat and drinke, to know and accomplish all thy heavenly will wisely, faithfully and cheerfully, even as thy glorious Angels; and to receive all thy fatherly chastisements as from thy hand; to have a sanctified use of them, that we may ever be bettered by them. Make us able to rest upon thy fatherly providence for all good things, for this and the better life, to use only the means in unfained Faith and Repentance; committing events unto thee, being content with thy doings. Assist us to believe and obey thee, as thou mayest delight to doe us good, that we may see thee conducting, prospering, and protecting us, until thou shalt bring us to thy *Canaan*. Oh let not our sins hinder thy mercies; wash us from them all in the blood of thy Son, that we may bee without spot in thy presence, and so cloath us with his righteousness, that we may be glorious in thy eyes. Inable us by thy holy Spirit to overcome all our sins and corruptions, especially those whereby we have most dishonoured

red

red and provoked thee. Make us tenderly to forgive others, and to seeke all good unto them, which may be for thy glory, and for their salvation; mourning with them that mourne, laying to heart their miserie: as our owne. Strengthen us against Satan and all his temptations. Arme us with all the compleat armour of thy holy Spirit, that watching and praying, wee may be delivered from all evill; that we may never be overcome, but may put that wicked one to flight. That thus wee may be more than conquerours, never fainting nor shrinking, untill we shall have finished our courses with joy, and shall see thy Kingdome to come with power, and thy great Name glorified: whereunto we have vowed and consecrated our selves, strength and labours, with all that thou hast vouchsafed us. For to these ends, oh Christ, we have received all from thee, thine is all Kingdome & power; thou must raigne, untill thou hast put all thine enemies under thy feet. Thee therefore with that Father and the holy Spirit, we desire to magnify both in life and death. Even so, Lord, accomplish all our desires. Nei-

Neither do we pray for our selves alone but for thy whole Church. Gather forth thine elect both of Jew and Gentiles. Let the zeale of the Gentiles be a meanes to provoke the Jew to a holy emulation. Grant to this purpose, unfained repentance to all the Churches. Sanctifie thy corrections unto them to this end. Raise up Kings and Queenes for nursing fathers and mothers to thy poor children: Those that are such, make them ten times more. Keep them from all the forceries of the whore of *Babylon*, and all her bloody practices. Above all, save our Sovereigne Lord and King by whom thou hast so wonderfully preserved us; blesse our Queen, the Prince and Princeesse *Palatine*, and all the Royall Progeny and Realmes, together with all other Kings, Princes, States, Councells, Nobles, and Magistrates professing thy name, with all the faithfull Ministers and people both at home, and in forraign parts. Raise up for them some *Jeremie* to discover the iniquities, and the reproaching of thy judgment. Still more and more: and that in the spirit and power of *Jonah* and *Elijah*, thy



may help to turn againe all hearts unto thee : Whereby thou mayest in mercy thinke upon, and save thy poore people, repairing all their breaches. Take away all the causes of our divisions, that wee may bee all of one heart ; and comfort all that mourn in Sion. Strengthen all that suffer for thy Name, with Faith, wisdom, courage, constancy, patience, cheerfulness, with a joyfull expectation of the blessed end, which thou wilt one day certainly make of all our trials, and all the trials of the Church. Fight about thine own battels; maintain thine own Kingdomes; glorifie thine own Name; clearly prove the innocency of thy own people; the truth of thine own Word and workes : that thou mayest discover the wickednesse of all the wickednes and doctrines of the enemies of thy Church. Remember what thou hast done in former ages to the bloody enemies of thy Church, as to *Pharaoh*, *Amalek*, *Achitophel*, *Balaam*, *Senacherib*, *Rahab* : when and how thou hast given thy self the victory, and shewed thy self wonderfull in judging betweene thine own people, and betweene the adversaries. How, even when all meanes



have failed in heaven and earth, and that there hath been none to looke to cry unto, but to thine owne Majesty; that when they cryed to thee in their troubles, thou deliverest them from their distresse. Oh Lord, so powre down the Spirit of Prayer upon all the Churches, that we may send up such loud and joynt-cries, as wee may even inforce thee once again, in compassion, to shew thy selfe wonderfull from Heaven in saving thy people and being avenged upon the proud adversaries, that so wee may sing with the heavenly Angells Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lambe for ever.

Heare us, oh gracious Father; in these our requests, and all other necessities for us, or any member of the whole Church, for thy Christ his sake to whom be all praise and glory, power and dominion, now and ever. *Amen.*

*A Prayer for our Realmes and the Churches in them; which we may add to the former, according to time and occasion.*

**A**S wee have begg'd these mercies for every of thy chosen flocke,

So more specially wee intreate thee for  
these Realmes of Great Britaine and  
Ireland, wherein thou hast so long  
dwelt, and also nourished and preser-  
ved thy Church. Oh continue thy won-  
dered mercies. Let us ever be as Canaan in  
thy beauty. Turne away the Plagues  
which our sins deserve, and the miseries  
which thou hast brought on others.\*  
Harken not to the cry of our sins, though  
exceeding grievous; but looke to the  
prayers and teares of thy faithfull ser-  
vants. Save thine Anointed, our dread  
Soveraigne, CHARLES. Let him bee as  
the apple of thine own eye. Hast thou  
not given him for the preserving of  
thy poore flocke, and miraculously  
saved us againe and againe, by his  
hand: Doest thou not make him the  
breath of our nostrils, so binding us  
and ours still more firmly to his Ma-  
jesty and his progeny for ever? Oh  
when let him ever be as David, accor-  
ding to thine own heart, in all zea-  
lous affection to thine House, and ten-  
der care for us thy people: And  
let all the hearts of thine own  
servants bee alwayes towards him  
and

and his seed, as the hearts of the good people were towards *David*; that they may find by good experience who they are that love him truly. Blessè our gracious Prince *Charles*, that he may be graced as *Salomon*, in all his true glory to succeed after *David*. Blessè and preserve all the Royall progeny, that there may never want a man therof to sit upon the Throne. Let not our sins fall upon them: but let thy mercy ever compass them as a wall of fire to consume all their, and thy Churches enemies. Blessè likewise our Honourable Council; Nobles and Magistrates, with all other Churches, Princes and States. See all their hearts as one man's, for advancing thy glory, promoting thy Gospel, procuring thy wealth, and saving of thy people, with the utter ruine and downfall of Antichrist, and of all Athiesme and iniquity. Place every where a conscientious learned Ministry. Let thy hand be upon soule-murtherers, and upon who have evill will at thy Sion, to their speedy conversion or confusion. Comfort all thy comfortlesse servants in every place. Sanctify the trials of every one

of them, to seek thee more instantly for  
themselves, and for thy Churches, wait-  
ing for the happy issue. Lord fight thine  
own battels against that Roman Anti-  
christ, and all other secret enemies.  
Maintain all thine own causes. Glorifie  
thine own great Name. Cleare the in-  
nocency of all thine own faithfull peo-  
ple, the truth of thine own words and  
workes: but discover and confound the  
wickednes of all the practises and dect-  
rines of the enemies of the Gospell. Be  
gracious to all knit unto us by any  
more especiall bonds, and chiefly in re-  
specting the love of all those whom thou  
hast made instruments of our comforts  
and dear us for them who have desired our  
prayers, according to their severall ne-  
cessities. Bless the place wherein we live  
well with us, shew us the tokens of  
thy presence. Let thy sweet voice sound  
in our eares, and the light of thy coun-  
saunce shine ever upon us, to fill us  
with righteousness, peace and joy in  
thee, so to be able to wait for thy glo-  
rious appearing. Heare us, Oh Father,  
in ever Iesus Christs sake, our onely Lord  
and Saviour. *Amen.*

*FINIS.*

and shall be able to wait for the glo-  
 rious appearing. Hark ye, O Father,  
 to Jesus Christ's sake, our only Lord  
 and Saviour. Amen.

41 N 1.24

